

PLAYS,

Written by

Sir John Vanbrugh.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOLUME the FIRST.



L O N D O N :

Printed for *W. Feales, R. Wellington, J. Brindley,*
C. Corbett; and A. Bettefworth and F. Clay,
in trust for *B. Wellington.*

MDCCXXXV.

P L A Y E

WILLIAM

ST. JOHN

ST. JOHN

ST. JOHN

ST. JOHN

ST. JOHN

ST. JOHN

ST. JOHN

ST. JOHN

ST. JOHN



VOLUME *the* FIRST,

CONTAINING

The **RELAPSE; Or, VIRTUE in
DANGER.**

The **PROVOK'D WIFE.**

ESOP, in two PARTS.

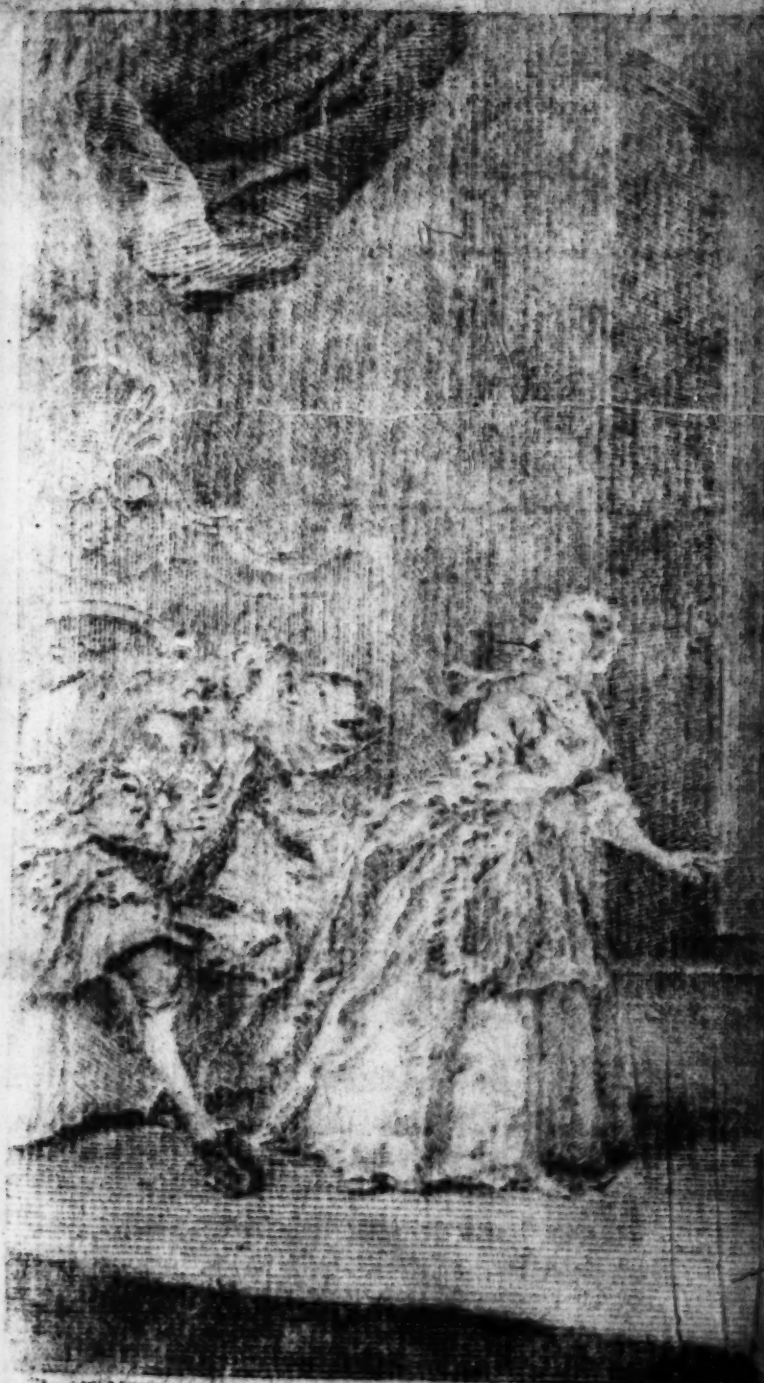
The **COUNTRY HOUSE.**



VOLUME THE FIRST

CONTAINING

THE RELIANCE OF VIRTUE
DANIEL
THE PROVOKED WIFE
ESOP, in two PARTS
THE COUNTRY HOUSE



1610

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or date.



A. Vanhaccken Delin.

J. King sculp.

1
THE
RELAPSE;
OR,
VIRTUE in DANGER:
A
COMEDY.

Acted at the
Theatre-Royal in *Drury-Lane*.

BY
Sir JOHN VANBRUGH.

L O N D O N :

Printed for W. FEALES, at *Rowe's Head*, the Corner of
Essex-street in the *Strand*; A. BETTESWORTH, in
Pater-Noster-Row; F. CLAY, at the *Bible*, R. WEL-
LINGTON, at the *Dolphin and Crown*, and C. CORBETT,
at *Addison's Head*, all without *Temple-Bar*; and J.
BRINDLEY, at the *King's Arms* in *New Bond-street*.

MDCCXXV.

THE
RELAPSE

VIRTUE IN DANGER

COMEDY

Theatre Royal in Drury Lane

By JOHN VANBRUGH

LONDON

MCCCLXXV



THE PREFACE.

TO go about to excuse half the Defects this Abortive Brat is come into the World with, would be to provoke the Town with a long useless Preface, when 'tis, I doubt, sufficiently sour'd already by a tedious Play.

I do therefore (with the Humility of a repenting Sinner) confess, it wants every thing—but Length; and in that, I hope, the severest Critick will be pleas'd to acknowledge I have not been wanting. But my Modesty will sure atone for every thing, when the World shall know it is so great, I am even to this day insensible of those two shining Graces in the Play (which some part of the Town is pleas'd to compliment me with) Blaphemy and Bawdy.

For my part, I cannot find them out: if there were any obscene Expressions upon the Stage, here they are

in the Print ; for I have dealt fairly, I have not sunk a Syllable, that cou'd (tho by racking of Mystrie!) be rang'd under that Head ; and yet I believe with a steady Faith, there is not one Woman of a real Reputation in Town, but when she has read it impartially over in her Closet, will find it so innocent, she'll think it no Affront to her Prayer-Book, to lay it upon the same Shelf. So to them (with all manner of Deference) I entirely refer my Cause ; and I'm confident they'll justify me against those Pretenders to Good-Manners, who at the same time, have so little Respect for the Ladies, they wou'd extract a bawdy Jest from an Ejaculation, to put them out of countenance. But I expect to have these well-bred Persons always my Enemies, since I'm sure I shall never write any thing lewd enough to make them my Friends.

As for the Saints (your thorough-pac'd ones, I mean, with skrew'd Faces and wry Mouths) I despair of them ; for they are Friends to no body : They love nothing but their Altars and themselves ; they have too much Zeal to have any Charity ; they make Debauches in Piety, as Sinners do in Wine ; and are as quarrellsome in their Religion, as other People are in their Drink : so I hope no body will mind what they say. But if any Man (with flat plod Shoes, a little Band, greasy Hair, and a dirty Face, who is wiser than I, at the Expense of being forty Years older) happens to be offended at a Story of a Cock and a Bull, and a Priest and a Bull-Dog, I beg his pardon with all my heart ; which, I hope, I shall obtain, by eating my Words, and making this publick Recantation. I do therefore, for his Satisfaction, acknowledge I lyed, when I said, they never quit their Hold ; for in that little time I have liv'd in the World, I thank God I have seen them forc'd to it more than once : but next time I'll speak

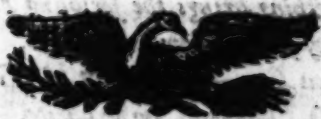
The P R E F A C E. vii

Speak with more Caution and Truth, and only say, they have very good Teeth.

If I have offended any honest Gentleman of the Town, whose Friendship or good Word is worth the having, I am very sorry for it; I hope they'll correct me as gently as they can, when they consider I have had no other Design, in running a very great Risk, than to divert (if possible) some part of their Spleen, in spite of their Wives and their Taxes.

One Word more about the Bawdy, and I have done. I own the first Night this thing was acted, some Indecencies had like to have happen'd; but 'twas not my Fault.

The fine Gentleman of the Play, drinking his Mistress's Health in *Nants* Brandy, from six in the Morning to the time he waddled on upon the Stage in the Evening, had toasted himself up to such a pitch of Vigour, I confess I once gave *Amanda* for gone, and am since (with all due respect to Mrs. *Rogers*) very sorry she 'scap'd; for I am confident a certain Lady (let no one take it to herself that's handsome) who highly blames the Play, for the Barrenness of the Conclusion, would then have allow'd it a very natural Close.





First PROLOGUE;

Spoken by

Miss C R O S S.

LADIES, this Play in too much haste was writ,
 To be o'ercharg'd with either Plot or Wit;
 'Twas got, conceiv'd, and born in six Weeks Space,
 And Wit, you know, 's as slow in Growth—— as Grace.
 Sure it can ne'er be ripen'd to your Taste;
 I doubt 'twill prove our Author bred too fast:
 For mark 'em well, who with the Muses marry,
 They rarely do conceive, but they miscarry.
 'Tis the hard Fate of those wh' are big with Rhime,
 Still to be brought to bed before their Time.
 Of our late Poets Nature few has made;
 The greatest part—— are only so by Trade.
 Still want of something brings the scribbling Fit;
 For want of Money some of 'em have writ,
 And others do't, you see—— for want of Wit.
 Honour, they fanny, summons 'em to write,
 So out they lug in resty Nature's spight,
 As some of you spruce Beaux do—— when you fight.
 Yet let the Ebb of Wit be ne'er so low,
 Some Glimpse of it a Man may hope to show,
 Upon a Theme so ample—— as a Beau.

So,

The PROLOGUE.

So, howsoe'er true Courage may decay,
Perhaps there's not one Smock-Face here to-day,
But's bold as Cesar, to attack a Play.
Nay, what's yet more, with an undaunted Face,
To do the Thing with more Heroick Grace,
Tis fix to stir y' attack the strongest Place.
You are such Hotspurs in this kind of Venture,
Where there's no Breach, just there you needs must enter.
But be advis'd——
E'en give the Hero and the Critique o'er,
For Nature sent you on another Score;
She form'd her Beau, for nothing but her Whore.

P R O L O G U E

On the Third Day.

Spoken by

Mrs. VERBRUGGEN.

A POLOGIES for Plays, Experience shews,
Are things almost as useless—— as the Beaux.
Whatever we say (like them) we neither move
Your Friendship, Pity, Anger, nor your Love;

'Tis Interest turns the Globe : let us but find
 The way to please you, and you'll soon be kind :
 But to expect, you'd for our sakes approve,
 Is just as tho you for their sakes shou'd love ;
 And that, we do confess, we think a Task,
 Which (tho they may impose) we never ought to ask.

This is an Age, where all things we improve,
 But, most of all, the Art of making Love.

In former Days, Women were only won
 By Merit, Truth, and constant Service done,
 But Lovers now are much more expert grown ;
 They seldom wait, & approach by tedious Form ;
 They're for Dispatch, for taking you by Storm :
 Quick are their Sieges, furious are their Fires,
 Fierce their Attacks, and boundless their Desires.

Before the Play's half ended, I'll engage
 To shew you Beaux come crowding on the Stage,
 Who with so little pains have always sped,
 They'll undertake to look a Lady dead.

How have I shook, and trembling stood with Awe,
 When here, behind the Scenes, I've seen them draw
 ——— A Comb ; that dead-doing Weapon to the Heart,]
 And turn each powder'd Hair into a Dart.

When I have seen 'em sally on the Stage,
 Dress'd to the War, and ready to engage,
 I've mourn'd your Destiny—— yet more their Fate,
 To think, that after Victories so great,
 It shou'd so often prove their hard Mishap
 To sneak into a Lane—— and get a Clap.

But hush, they're here already, I'll retire,
 And leave them to the Ladies to admire.

They'll shew you Twenty Thousand Arts and Graces,
 They'll entertain you with their soft Grimaces,
 Their Snuff-Box, awkward Bows—— and ugly Faces.

THE PROLOGUE.

II

3

In short, they're after all so much your Friends,
That lest the Play should fail the Author's Ends,
They have resolv'd to make you some Amends.
Between each Act (perform'd by nicest Rules)
They'll treat you with an Interlude of Fools:
Of which that you may have the deeper Sense,
The Entertainment's at their own Expense.



Dramatis

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

Mr. Cibber.	{ Sir Novelty Fashion, newly created Lord Foppington.
Mr. Kent.	Young Fashion his Brother.
Mr. Verbruggen.	Lovels's, Husband to Amanda.
Mr. Powel.	Worthy, a Gentleman of the Town.
Mr. Bullock.	{ Sir Tunbelly Clumsy, a Country Gentleman.
Mr. Mills.	Sir John Friendly, his Neighbour.
Mr. Johnson.	Coupler, a Matchmaker.
Mr. Simpson.	Bull, Chaplain to Sir Tunbelly.
Mr. Haynes.	Syringe, a Surgeon.
Mr. Dogget.	Lory, Servant to young Fashion. Shoemaker, Taylor, Perriwig-maker, &c.

W O M E N.

Mrs. Rogers.	Amanda, Wife to Lovels's.
Mrs. Verbruggen.	{ Berinthia, her Cousin, a young Widow.
Mrs. Cross.	{ Miss Hoyden, a great Fortune, Daughter to Sir Tunbelly.
Mrs. Powel.	Nurse, her Governant.

T H E

As might have been the most Holy Hermit

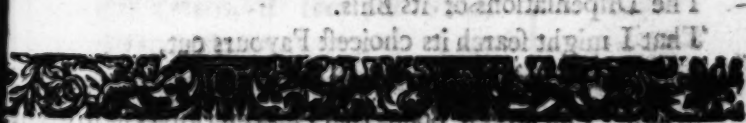


The raging flame of wild desire
Reduc'd to a warm pleasing fire of love,
My life glides on, and I am
THE
Happy Amant.

RELAPSE:

You find me living on my happy dream,
And full of grateful Thoughts to Heaven, and you
O R. I hope grateful Offerings Heaven can't receive
With more Delight than I do;

VIRTUE in DANGER.



ACT I. SCENE I.

Enter Lovelace reading.

HOW true is that Philosophy which says
Our Heaven is seated in our Minds;
Thro' all the rav'ning Pleasures of my
Youth
(Where Nights and Days seem all con-

sum'd in Joy,
Where the false Face of Luxury
Display'd such Charms,
As

As might have shaken the most Holy Hermit,
 And made him totter at his Altar;
 I never knew one Moment's Peace like this,
 Here—— in this little soft Retreat,
 My Thoughts unbent from all the Cares of Life,
 Content with Fortune,
 Eas'd from the grating Duties of Dependance,
 From Envy free, Ambition under foot,
 The raging Flame of wild destructive Lust
 Reduc'd to a warm pleasing Fire of lawful Love,
 My Life glides on, and all is well within.

Enter Amanda.

Lov. meeting her kindly. } How does the happy Cause of my Con-
 tent, my dear *Amanda* ?
 You find me musing on my happy State,
 And full of grateful Thoughts to Heaven, and you.

Am. Those grateful Offerings Heaven can't receive
 With more Delight than I do :

Would I cou'd share with it as well
 The Dispensations of its Bliss.

That I might search its choicest Favours out,
 And shower 'em on your Head for ever.

Lov. The largest Boons that Heaven thinks fit to grant
 To Things it has decreed shall crawl on Earth,
 Are in the Gift of Woman form'd like you.

Perhaps when Time shall be no more,
 When the aspiring Soul shall take its Flight,
 And drop this pond'rous Lump of Clay behind it,
 It may have Appetites we know not of,
 And Pleasures as refin'd as its Desires——

But till that Day of Knowledge shall instruct me,
 The utmost Blessing that my Thought can reach,
 [Taking her in his Arms] Is folded in my Arms, and
 rooted in my Heart.

Am. There let it grow for ever.

Lov.

Lov. Well said, *Amanda*—— let it be for ever——
 and Heaven grant that——

Am. 'Twere all the Heaven I'd ask.

we are clad in black Mortality, and the dark Curtain
 eternal Night, at last must drop between us.

Lov. It must; that mournful Separation we must see.
 bitter Pill it is to all; but doubles its ungrateful Taste,
 when Lovers are to swallow it.

Am. Perhaps that Pain may only be my Lot,
 you possibly may be exempted from it;

then find out softer ways to quench their Fires.

Lov. Can you then doubt my Constancy, *Amanda*?
 you'll find 'tis built upon a steady Basis——

the Rock of Reason now supports my Love,
 which it stands so firm.

the rudest Hurricane of wild Desire

you'd like the Breath of a soft slumbering Babe;

pass by, and never shake it.

Am. Yet still 'tis safer to avoid the Storm;

the strongest Vessels, if they put to Sea;

may possibly be lost.

you'd I could keep you here in this calm Port for ever.

forgive the Weakness of a Woman,

I am uneasy at your going to stay so long in Town;

I know its false insinuating Pleasures;

I know the Force of its Delusions;

I know the Strength of its Attacks;

I know the weak Defense of Nature;

I know you are a Man—— and I—— a Wife.

Lov. You know then all that needs to give you Rest,

or Wife's the strongest Claim that you can urge.

When you would plead your Title to my Heart,

on this you may depend; therefore be calm,

banish your Fears, for they are Traytors to your Peace;

beware of them, they are insinuating busy Things

That

That gossip to and fro, and do a world of Mischiefs.
 Where they come: But you shall soon be Mistress of 'em.
 I'll aid you with such Arms for their Destruction,
 They never shall erect their Heads again.
 You know the Business is indispensable, that obliges
 Me to go for *London*; and you have no Reason, that I
 Know of, to believe that I'm glad of the Occasion:
 For my honest Conscience is my Witness,
 I have found a due Succession of such Charms
 In my Retirement here with you,
 I have never thrown one roving Thought that way,
 But since, against my Will, I'm dragg'd once more
 To that uneasy Theatre of Noise,
 I am resolv'd to make such use on't,
 As shall convince you 'tis an old cast Mistress,
 Who has been so lavish of her Favours,
 She's now grown Bankrupt of her Charms,
 And has not one Allurement left to move me.

Am. Her Bow, I do believe, is grown so weak
 Her Arrows (at this distance) cannot hurt you,
 But in approaching 'em you give 'em Strength:
 The Dart that has not far to fly,
 Will put the best of Armour to a dangerous Trial.

Low. That Trial past, and y'are at ease for ever
 When you have seen the Helmet prov'd,
 You'll apprehend no more for him that wears it:
 Therefore to put a lasting Period to your Fears,
 I am resolv'd, this once, to launch into Temptation,
 I'll give you an Essay of all my Virtues;
 My former boon Companions of the Bottle
 Shall fairly try what Charms are left in Wine:
 I'll take my Place amongst them,
 They shall hem me in,
 Sing Praises to their God, and drink his Glory;
 Turn wild Enthusiasts for his sake,

Beasts to do him Honour :

But I, a stubborn Atheist,

only look on,

And out one Reverend Glass to his Divinity.

But for my Temperance,

And for my Constancy —

My Ay, there take heed.

My. Indeed the Danger's small.

My. And yet my Fears are great.

My. Why are you so timorous?

My. Because you are so bold.

My. My Courage should disperse your Apprehensions.

My. My Apprehensions should alarm your Courage.

My. Fy, fy, *Amanda*, it is not kind thus to distrust me.

My. And yet my Fears are founded on my Love.

My. Your Love then is not founded as it ought;

If you can believe 'tis possible

You'd again relapse to my past Follies.

But I must appear to you a thing

Such an undigested Composition,

Not but to think of me with Inclination,

It wou'd be a Weakness in your Taste,

For Virtue scarce cou'd answer.

My. 'T wou'd be a Weakness in my Tongue,

For Prudence cou'd not answer.

I shou'd press you farther with my Fears;

Therefore trouble you no longer with 'em.

My. Nor shall they trouble you much longer,

A little time shall shew you they were groundless:

This Winter shall be the fiery Trial of my Virtue.

Which, when it once has past,

I'll be convinc'd 'twas of no false Alloy.

Where all your Cares will end.

My. Pray Heaven they may.

Exit. Hand in Hand.

SCENE,

SCENE, *Whiteball.*

Enter Young Fashion, Lory, and Waterman.

Y. F. **C**ome, pay the Waterman, and take the Portmantle.

Lo. Faith, Sir, I think the Waterman had as good take the Portmantle, and pay himself.

Y. F. Why shure there's something left in't.

Lo. But a solitary old Waistcoat, upon my Honour, Sir.

Y. F. Why, what's become of the blue Coat, Sirrah?

Lo. Sir, 'twas eaten at *Gravesend*; the Reckoning came to thirty Shillings, and your Privy Purse was worth but two Half-Crowns.

Y. F. 'Tis very well.

Wat. Pray, Master, will you please to dispatch me?

Y. F. Ay, here a ——— Canst thou change me a Guinea?

Lo. [*aside.*] Good.

Wat. Change a Guinea, Master! Ha, ha, your Honour's pleas'd to compliment.

Y. F. I gad I don't know how I shall pay thee thou for I have nothing but Gold about me.

Lo. [*aside.*] ——— Hum, hum.

Y. F. What dost thou expect, Friend?

Wat. Why, Master, so far against Wind and Tide, is richly worth half a Piece.

Y. F. Why, Faith, I think thou art a good conscionable Fellow. I gad, I begin to have so good an Opinion of thy Honesty, I care not if I leave my Portmantle with thee, till I send thee thy Money.

Wat.

Wat. Ha ! God bless your Honour ; I should be as
ing to trust you, Master, but that you are, as a Man
say, a Stranger to me, and these are nimble Times ;
there are a great many Sharpers stirring. [*Taking up the*
mantle.] Well, Master, when your Worship sends
Money, your Portmantle shall be forth-coming ; my
me's Tugg, my Wife keeps a Brandy-Shop in Drab-
at Wapping.

F. Very well ; I'll send for't to-morrow.

[*Exit Wat.*]

Lo. So——Now, Sir, I hope you'll own yourself a
copy Man, you have outliv'd all your Cares.

F. How so, Sir ?

Lo. Why you have nothing left to take care of.

F. Yes, Sirrah, I have myself and you to take care
still.

Lo. Sir, if you cou'd but prevail with some body else
do that for you, I fancy we might both fare the bet-
ter.

F. Why, if thou canst tell me where to apply my-
self, I have at present so little Money, and so much Hu-
mility about me, I don't know but I may follow a Fool's
advice.

Lo. Why then, Sir, your Fool advises you to lay a-
side all Animosity, and apply to Sir *Novelty*, your elder
brother.

F. Damn my elder Brother.

Lo. With all my Heart ; but get him to redeem your
annuity however.

F. My Annuity ! Sdeath, he's such a Dog, he
could not give his Powder-Puff to redeem my Soul.

Lo. Look you, Sir, you must wheedle him, or you
must starve.

F. Look you, Sir, I will neither wheedle him, nor
starve.

Lo.

Lo. Why? What will you do then?

Y. F. I'll go into the Army?

Lo. You can't take the Oaths; you are a Jacobite.

Y. F. Thou may'st as well say I can't take Orders, because I'm an Atheist.

Lo. Sir, I ask your Pardon; I find I did not know the Strength of your Conscience, so well as I did the Weakness of your Purse.

Y. F. Methinks, Sir, a Person of your Experience should have known, that the Strength of the Conscience proceeds from the Weakness of the Purse.

Lo. Sir, I am very glad to find you have a Conscience able to take care of us, let it proceed from what it will, but I desire you'll please to consider, that the Army alone will be but a scanty Maintenance for a Person of your Generosity (at least as Rents now are paid) I therefore see you stand in damnable need of some auxiliary Gain for your *Mens Plaisirs*; I will therefore turn to you once more for your Service, and advise you to go directly to your Brother.

Y. F. Art thou then so impregnable a Blockhead, to believe he'll help me with a Farthing?

Lo. Not if you treat him, *De haut en bas*, as you used to do.

Y. F. Why, how wouldst thou have me treat him?

Lo. Like a Trout, tickle him.

Y. F. I can't flatter.

Lo. Can you starve?

Y. F. Yes.

Lo. I can't; Good-by-r-ye, Sir.

Y. F. Stay, thou wilt distract me. What wouldst thou have me to say to him?

Lo. Say nothing to him, apply yourself to his Favourites; speak to his Fawning, his Cravat, his Feather.

Shuff-box, and when you are well with them—
are him to lend you a Thousand Pounds. I'll engage
a prosper.

F. F. S'death and Furies! Why was that Coxcomb
huff into the World before me? O Fortune—For-
e—Thou art a Bitch by Gad—

[*Exit.*]

S C E N E, A Dressing-Room.

Enter Lord Foppington in his Night-Gown.

P A G E—[*Enter Page.*]

Second Page. Sir, two of His Majesty's most
L. F. Sir; Pray, Sir, do me the Favour to teach your
tongue the Title the King has thought fit to honour me
with.

Page. I ask your Lordship's Pardon, my Lord.

L. F. O, you can pronounce the Word then. I thought
would have choak'd you—D'y'e hear?

Page. My Lord.

L. F. Call *La Varole*, I wou'd dress—[*Exit Page.*]

Salus.

Well, 'tis an unspeakable Pleasure to be a Man of Qua-
ty—Strike me dumb—my Lord—Your Lord.

hip—My Lord Foppington—*Ab! c'est quelque chose de
beau, que le Diable m'emporte—*

Why the Ladies were ready to peck at me, whilst I
had nothing but Sir *Novelty* to recommend me to
em—Sure whilst I was but a Knight, I was a ve-

ry nauseous Fellow— Well, 'tis Ten Thousand Pounds
well given— flap my Vitals—

Enter La Varole.

Me Lord, de Shoemaker, de Taylor, de Hosi-
Semstres, de Barber, be all ready, if your Lordship please
to dress.

L. F. 'Tis well, admit 'em.

L. V. Hey, Messieurs, entrez.

Enter Taylor.

L. F. So, Gentlemen, I hope you have all taken
to shew yourselves Masters in your Professions.

Taylor. I think I may presume to say, Sir—

L. V. My Lord— You Clown you.

Taylor. Why, is he made a Lord— My Lord, I
your Lordship's Pardon, my Lord, I hope, ~~my~~
your Lordship will please to own; I have brought
your Lordship as accomplish'd a Suit of Cloaths, as ever
of England trod the Stage in, my Lord: Will your
ship please to try 'em now?

L. F. Ay, but let my People dispose the Glasses
that I may see myself before and behind; for I love to
myself all round—

[Whilst he puts on his Cloaths, enter Young, Fast
and Lory.]

Y. F. Hey-day, what the Devil have we here? See
my Gentleman's grown a Favourite at Court, he has
so many People at his Levee.

L. V. Sir, these People come in order to make him a
favourite at Court, they are to establish him with
Ladies.

Y. F. Good God! to what an Ebb of Taste are
men fallen, that it should be in the power of a Lord
to recommend a Gallant to 'em—

Sir, Taylors and Perriwig-makers are now become the Bawds of the Nation, 'tis they debauch all the men.

L. F. Thou sayest true; for there's that Fop now, not by Nature wherewithal to move a Cook-maid, by that time these Fellows have done with him, I gad shall melt down a Countess. — but now for my Reception, I engage it shall be as a one, as a Courtier's to his Friend, who comes to him in mind of his Promise.

L. F. to his Taylor.] Death and eternal Tortures! Sir, say the Packet's too high by a Foot.

Tayl. My Lord, if it had been an Inch lower, it could not have held your Lordship's Pocket-Handkerchief.

L. F. Rat my Packet-Handkerchief! Have not I a rage to carry it? You may make him a Packet up to Chin a purpose for it; but I will not have mine so near my Face.

Tayl. 'Tis not for me to dispute your Lordship's fancy.

L. F. to Lo.] His Lordship! Lory, did you observe that?

Lo. Yes, Sir; I always thought 'twou'd end there. Now, I hope, you'll have a little more Respect for me.

L. F. Respect! Damn him for a Coxcomb; now has he ruin'd his Estate to buy a Title, that he may be a Fool of the first Rate: But let's accost him. — To L. F.] Brother, I'm your Humble Servant.

L. F. O Lord, Tam; I did not expect you in England. — Brother, I am glad to see you —

Turning to his Taylor.] Look you, Sir, I shall never be reconciled to this nauseous Packet; therefore Pray get me

me another Suit, with all manner of Expedition, for
is my Eternal Aversion. Mrs. Callow, are not you
my mind?

Semstress. O, directly, my Lord, it can never be
low—

L. F. You are positively in the right on't, for the
ket becomes no part of the Body but the Knee.

Semst. I hope your Lordship is pleas'd with
Steenkirk.

L. F. In love with it, stay my Vitals. Bring
Bill, you shall be paid to-morrow—

Semst. I humbly thank your Honour— [Exit *Semst.*]

L. F. Hark thee, Shoe-maker, these Shoes an't up
but they don't fit me.

Shoe. My Lord, my thinks they fit very well.

L. F. They hurt me just below the Instep.

Shoe. feeling his Foot. My Lord, they don't hurt
there.

L. F. I tell thee, they pinch me execrably.

Shoe. My Lord, if they pinch you, I'll be bound
be hang'd, that's all.

L. F. Why, wilt thou undertake to persuade me
cannot feel?

Shoe. Your Lordship may please to feel what
think fit; but that Shoe does not hurt you—I think
I understand my Trade—

L. F. Now by all that's great and powerful, thou
an incomprehensible Coxcomb; but thou makest
Shoes, and so I'll bear with thee.

Shoe. My Lord, I have work'd for half the People
of Quality in Town these Twenty Years, and 'tis
hard I should not know when a Shoe hurts, and when
don't.

L. F. Well, prithee, be gone about thy Business.

[Exit *Shoe*.]

To the Hosier.] Mr. Mend-legs, a word with you; the Calves of the Stockings are thicken'd a little too much. They make my Legs look like a Chairman's——

Mend. My Lord, my thinks they look mighty well.

L. F. Ay, but you are not so good a Judge of those things as I am, I have study'd them all my Life; therefore pray let the next be the thickness of a Crown piece of Gold——*[Aside.]* If the Town takes notice my Legs are fallen away, 'twill be attributed to the Violence of some new Intrigue.

To the Perriwig-maker.] Come, Mr. Foretop, let me see what you have done, and then the Fatigue of the Morning will be over.

Foretop. My Lord, I have done what I defy any Prince in Europe to outdo; I have made you a Perriwig so long, and so full of Hair, it will serve you for a Hat and Cloke in all Weathers.

L. F. Then thou hast made me thy Friend to Eternity: Come, comb it out.

Y. F. Well, *Lory*, What do'st think on't? A very friendly Reception from a Brother after Three Years Absence!

Lo. Why, Sir, 'tis your own Fault; we seldom care for those that don't love what we love: if you wou'd creep into his Heart, you must enter into his Pleasures——Here you have stood ever since you came in, and have not commended any one thing that belongs to him.

Y. F. Nor never shall, while they belong to a Coxcomb.

Lo. Then, Sir, you must be content to pick a hungry Bone.

Y. F. No, Sir, I'll crack it, and get to the Marrow before I have done.

L. F. Gad's Curse; Mr. *Foretop*, you don't intend to put this upon me for a full Perriwig?

Fore. Not a full one, my Lord! I don't know what your Lordship may please to call a full one, but I have cram'd 20 Ounces of Hair into it.

L. F. What it may be by Weight, Sir, I shall not dispute; but by Tale, there are not nine Hairs on a side.

Fore. O Lord! O Lord! O Lord! Why, as Gad shall judge me, your Honour's Side-Face is reduc'd to the Tip of your Nose.

L. F. My Side-Face may be in an Eclipse for aught I know; but I'm sure my Full-Face is like the Full-Moon.

Fore. Heaven blefs my Eye-sight——[*Rubbing his Eyes.*] Sure I look thro' the wrong end of the Perspective; for by my Faith, an't please your Honour, the broadest place I see in your Face does not seem to me to be two Inches Diameter.

L. F. If it did it would just be two Inches too broad; for a Perriwig to a Man, should be like a Mask to a Woman, nothing should be seen but his Eyes——

Fore. My Lord, I have done; if you please to have more Hair in your Wig, I'll put it in.

L. F. Passively, yes.

Fore. Shall I take it back now, my Lord?

L. F. No: I'll wear it to-day, tho' it shew such a monstrous pair of Cheeks, flap my Vitals, I shall be taken for a Trumpeter.

[*Exit Fore.*]

T. F. Now your People of Business are gone, Brother, I hope I may obtain a quarter of an Hour's Audience of you.

L. F. Faith, *Tam*, I must beg you'll excuse me at this time, for I must away to the House of Lords immediately; my Lady *Treasor's* Case is to come on to-day, and I would not be absent for the Salvation of Mankind. Hey, *Page!* is the Coach at the Door?

Page. Yes, my Lord.

L. F. You'll excuse me Brother.

[*Going.*]

T. F.

Y. F. Shall you be back at Dinner?

L. F. As Gad shall judge me, I can't tell; for 'tis possible I may dine with some of our House at *Lucker's*.

Y. F. Shall I meet you there? For I must needs talk with you.

L. F. That, I'm afraid, mayn't be so proper; for the Lords I commonly eat with, are a People of a nice Conversation; and you know, *Tam*, your Education has been a little at large: but if you'll stay here, you'll find a Family Dinner, Hey, Fellow! What is there for Dinner? There's Beef: I suppose my Brother will eat Beef. Dear *Tam*, I'm glad to see thee in *England*, stay my Vitals. [Exit with his Equipage.]

Y. F. Hell and Furies, is this to be borne?

Lo. Faith, Sir, I cou'd almost have given him a knock o'th' Pate myself.

Y. F. 'Tis enough, I will now shew you the excess of my Passion by being very calm: Come, *Lory*, lay your Loggerhead to mine, and in cool Blood let us contrive his Destruction.

Lo. Here comes a Head, Sir, would contrive it better than us both, if he wou'd but join in the Confederacy.

Enter Coupler.

Y. F. By this Light, old *Coupler* alive still! Why, how now, Matchmaker, art thou here still to plague the World with Matrimony? You old Bawd, how have you the Impudence to be hobbling out of your Grave twenty Years after you are rotten?

C. When you begin to rot, *Sirrah*, you'll go off like a Pippin, one Winter will send you to the Devil. What Mischief brings you home again? Ha! You young lascivious Rogue you: Let me put my Hand into your Bosom, *Sirrah*.

Y. F. Stand off, old *Soddm*.

B 2

C. Nay,

C. Nay, prithee now don't be so coy.

Y. F. Keep your Hands to yourself, you old Dog you, or I'll wring your Nose off.

C. Hast thou then been a Year in *Italy*, and brought home a Fool at last? By my Conscience, the young Fellows of this Age profit no more by their going abroad, than they do by their going to Church. Sirrah, Sirrah, if you are not hang'd before you come to my Years, you'll know a Cock from a Hen. But come, I'm still a Friend to thy Person, tho I have a Contempt of thy Understanding; and therefore I would willingly know thy Condition, that I may see whether thou standest in need of my Assistance: for Widows swarm, my Boy, the Town's infected with 'em.

Y. F. I stand in need of any body's Assistance, that will help me to cut my Elder Brother's Throat, without the Risque of being hang'd for him.

C. I'gad, Sirrah, I cou'd help thee to do him almost as good a turn, without the danger of being burnt in the Hand for't.

Y. F. Say'st thou so, old Satan? Shew me but that, and my Soul is thine.

C. Pox o'thy Soul, give me thy warm Body, Sirrah, I shall have a substantial Title to't when I tell thee my Project.

Y. F. Out with it then, dear Dad, and take possession as soon as thou wilt.

C. Sayest thou so, my *Hephestion*? Why then thus lies the Scene: but hold; who's that? If we are heard we are undone.

Y. F. What have you forgot, *Lory*?

C. Who, trusty *Lory*, is it thee?

Lo. At your Service, Sir.

C. Give me thy Hand, Old Boy; I'gad I did not know thee again; but I remember thy Honesty, tho I

did

did not thy Face ; I think thou hadst like to have been hang'd once or twice for thy Master.

Lo. Sir, I was very near once having that Honour.

C. Well, live and hope ; don't be discourag'd ; eat with him, and drink with him, and do what he bids thee, and it may be thy Reward at last, as well as another's.

To Y. F.] Well, Sir, you must know I have done you the Kindness to make up a Match for your Brother.

Y. F. I am very much beholden to you truly.

C. You may be, Sirrah, before the Wedding-day yet ; the Lady is a great Heiress ; fifteen hundred Pound a-year, and a great Bag of Money ; the Match is concluded, the Writings are drawn, and the Pipkin's to be crack'd in a Fortnight—Now you must know, Stripling (with Respect to your Mother) your Brother's the Son of a Whore.

Y. F. Good.

C. He has given me a Bond of a Thousand Pounds for helping him to this Fortune, and has promis'd me as much more in ready Money upon the Day of Marriage ; which, I understand by a Friend, he ne'er designs to pay me : if therefore you will be a generous young Dog, and secure me five thousand Pounds, I'll be a covetous old Rogue, and help you to the Lady.

Y. F. I'gad, if thou can't bring this about, I'll have thy Statue cast in Brass. But don't you doat, you old Pander you, when you talk at this rate :

C. That your youthful Parts shall judge of: This Plump Partridge, that I tell you of, lives in the Country, fifty Miles off, with her honoured Parents, in a lonely old House which no body comes near ; she never goes abroad, nor sees Company at home : to prevent all Misfortunes, she has her Breeding within Doors, the Parson of the Parish teaches her to play on the Bass-Viol, the Clerk to sing, her Nurse to dress, and her Father to dance: In

short, no body can give you admittance there but I ; nor can I do it any other way, than by making you pass for your Brother.

Y. F. And how the Devil wilt thou do that ?

C. Without the Devil's Aid, I warrant thee. Thy Brother's Face not one of the Family ever saw, the whole Business has been manag'd by me, and all the Letters go thro' my Hands : The last that was writ to Sir *Tumbelly Clumsey* (for that's the old Gentleman's Name) was to tell him, his Lordship would be down in a Fortnight to consummate. Now you shall go away immediately, pretend you writ that Letter only to have the romantick Pleasure of surprizing your Mistress ; fall desperately in Love, as soon as you see her ; make that your Plea for marrying her immediately, and when the Fatigue of the Wedding-night's over, you shall send me a swinging Purse of Gold, you Dog you.

Y. F. I gad, old Dad, I'll put my Hand in thy Bosom now —

C. Ah, you young hot lusty Thief, let me muzzle you — *[Kissing]*
Sirrah, let me muzzle you.

Y. F. P'sha, the old Leacher — *[Aside]*

C. Well : I'll warrant thou hast not a Farthing of Money in thy Pocket now ; no, one may see it in thy Face —

Y. F. Not a Soufe, by *Jupiter*.

C. Must I advance then — Well, Sirrah, be at my Lodgings in half an hour, and I'll see what may be done ; we'll sign, and seal, and eat a Pullet, and when I have given thee some farther Instructions, thou sha't hoist Sail and be gone — *Kissing* — T'other Buss, and so adieu.

Y. F. U'm, P'sha.

C. Ah,

C. Ah, you young warm Dog, you, what a delicious Night will the Bride have on't: [Exit Coupler.

Y. F. So, *Lory*; Providence, thou seest at last, takes care of Men of Merit: we are in a fair way to be great People.

Lo. Ay, Sir, if the Devil don't step between the Cup and the Lip, as he used to do.

Y. F. Why, Faith, he has play'd me many a damn'd Trick to spoil my Fortune, and P'gad I'm almost afraid he's at work about it again now; but if I should tell thee how, thou'dst wonder at me.

Lo. Indeed, Sir, I shou'd not.

Y. F. How dost know?

Lo. Because, Sir, I have wonder'd at you so often, I can wonder at you no more.

Y. F. No! what wouldst thou say if a Qualm of Conscience should spoil my Design?

Lo. I wou'd eat my Words, and wonder more than ever.

Y. F. Why, Faith, *Lory*, tho I am a young Rake-hell, and have play'd many a Roguish Trick; this is so full-grown a Cheat, I find I must take pains to come up to't; I have Scruples

Lo. They are strong Symptoms of Death; if you find they increase, pray, Sir, make your Will.

Y. F. No, my Conscience shan't Harve me neither. But thus far I'll hearken to it; before I execute this Project, I'll try my Brother to the Bottom, I'll speak to him with the Temper of a Philosopher, my Reasons (tho they press him home) shall yet be cloth'd with so much Modesty, not one of all the Truths they urge, shall be so naked to offend his Sight: if he has yet so much Humanity about him, as to assist me (tho with a moderate Aid) I'll drop my Project at his Feet, and shew him how I can do for him, much more than what I ask he'd do for me. This one Conclusive Trial of him I resolve to make—

*Succeed or no, still Victory's my Lot ;
If I subdue his Heart, 'tis well ; if not,
I shall subdue my Conscience to my Plot.*

[Exeunt.]

The End of the First Act.



ACT II. SCENE I.

Enter Loveless and Amanda.

Lov.



OW do you like these Lodgings,
my Dear ? For my part, I am so
well pleased with them, I shall
hardly remove whilst we stay in
Town, if you are satisfy'd.

Aman. I am satisfy'd with every
thing that pleases you ; else I had not come to Town at
all.

Lov. O ! a little of the Noise and Bustle of the World
sweetens the Pleasures of Retreat : We shall find the
Charms of our Retirement doubled, when we return to
it.

Aman. That pleasing Prospect will be my chiefest En-
tertainment, whilst (much against my Will) I am obliged
to stand surrounded with these empty Pleasures, which 'tis
so much the Fashion to be fond of.

Lov. I own most of them are indeed but empty ;
nay, so empty, that one would wonder by what Magick
Power they act, when they induce us to be vicious for
their sakes.

Yet

Yet some there are we may speak kindlier of: There are Delights (of which a private Life is destitute) which may divert an honest Man, and be a harmless Entertainment to a virtuous Woman. The Conversation of the Town is one; and truly (with some small Allowances) the Plays, I think, may be esteem'd another.

Aman. The Plays, I must confess, have some small Charms; and wou'd have more, wou'd they restrain that loose obscene Encouragement to Vice, which shocks, if not the Virtue of some Women, at least the Modesty of all.

Lov. But till that Reformation can be made, I would not leave the wholesome Corn for some intruding Tares that grow among it. Doubtless the Moral of a well-wrought Scene is of prevailing Force—— Last Night there happen'd one that mov'd me strangely.

Aman. Pray, what was that?

Lov. Why 'twas about— but 'tis not worth repeating.

Aman. Yes, pray let me know it.

Lov. No, I think 'tis as well let alone.

Aman. Nay, now you make me have a mind to know.

Lov. 'Twas a foolish thing: You'd perhaps grow jealous shou'd I tell it you, tho without a Cause, Heaven knows.

Aman. I shall begin to think I have cause, if you persist in making it a Secret.

Lov. I'll then convince you you have none, by making it no longer so. Know then, I happen'd in the Play to find my very Character, only with the Addition of a Relapse; which struck me so, I put a sudden Stop to a most harmless Entertainment, which till then diverted me between the Acts. 'Twas to admire the Workmanship of Nature, in the Face of a young Lady, that sat some distance from me, she was so exquisitely handsome——

Aman. So exquisitely handsome!

Low. Why do you repeat my Words, my Dear?

Aman. Because you seem'd to speak them with such Pleasure, I thought I might oblige you with their Echo.

Low. Then you are alarm'd, *Amanda*?

Aman. It is my Duty to be so, when you are in danger.

Low. You are too quick in apprehending for me; all will be well when you have heard me out. I do confess I gaz'd upon her, nay, eagerly I gaz'd upon her.

Aman. Eagerly! That's with Desire.

Low. No, I desir'd her not: I view'd her with a World of Admiration, but not one Glance of Love.

Aman. Take heed of trusting to such nice Distinctions.

Low. I did take heed; for observing in the Play, that he who seem'd to represent me there, was, by an Accident like this, unwarily surpriz'd into a Net, in which he lay a poor intangled Slave, and brought a Train of Mischiefs on his Head, I snatch'd my Eyes away: they pleaded hard for Leave to look again, but I grew absolute, and they obey'd.

Aman. Were they the only things that were inquisitive? Had I been in your place, my Tongue, I fancy, had been curious too: I shou'd have ask'd her Name, and where she liv'd (yet still without Design:)—Who was she, pray?

Low. Indeed I cannot tell.

Aman. You will not tell.

Low. By all that's sacred then, I did not ask.

Aman. Nor do you know what Company was with her?

Low. I do not.

Aman. Then I am calm again.

Low. Why were you disturb'd?

Aman. Had I then no cause?

Lov. None certainly.

Aman. I thought I had.

Lov. But you thought wrong, *Amanda*. For turn the Case, and let it be your Story; should you come home, and tell me you had seen a handsome Man, shou'd I grow jealous because you had Eyes?

Aman. But shou'd I tell you he were exquisitely so; that I had gaz'd on him with Admiration; that I had look'd with eager Eyes upon him; should you not think 'twere possible I might go one Step further, and enquire his Name?

Lov. [*aside.*] She has Reason on her side, I have talk'd too much; but I must turn it off another way. [*To Aman.*] Will you then make no Difference, *Amanda*, between the Language of our Sex and yours? There is a Modesty restrains your Tongues, which makes you speak by halves when you commend; but roving Flattery gives a Loofe to ours, which makes us still speak double what we think: You shou'd not therefore, in so strict a Sense, take what I said to her Advantage.

Aman. Those Flights of Flattery, Sir, are to our Faces only: When Women once are out of hearing, you are as modest in your Commendations as we are. But I shan't put you to the trouble of farther Excuses, if you please this Business shall rest here. Only give me leave to wish, both for your Peace and mine, that you may never meet this Miracle of Beauty more.

Lov. I am content.

Enter Servant.

Serv. Madam, there's a young Lady at the Door in a Chair, desires to know whether your Ladyship sees Company: I think her Name is *Bertinbio*.

Aman. O dear! 'tis a Relation I have not seen this five Years, pray her to walk in. [*Exit Servant.*]

To Lov. Here's another Beauty for you. She was young,

young when I saw her last; but I hear she's grown extremely handsome.

Low. Don't you be jealous now, for I shall gaze upon her too.

Enter Berinthia.

Low. [*aside.*] Ha! By Heavens the very Woman!

Ber. [*saluting Aman.*] Dear *Amanda*, I did not expect to meet with you in Town.

Aman. Sweet Cousin, I'm overjoy'd to see you. [*To*

Low.] Mr. *Lovelace*, here's a Relation and a Friend of mine, I desire you'll be better acquainted with.

Low. [*saluting Ber.*] If my Wife never desires a harder thing, Madam, her Request will be easily granted.

Ber. [*to Aman.*] I think, Madam, I ought to wish you Joy.

Aman. Joy! Upon what?

Ber. Upon your Marriage: You were a Widow when I saw you last.

Low. You ought rather, Madam, to wish me Joy upon that, since I am the only Gainer.

Ber. If she has got so good a Husband as the World reports, she has gain'd enough to expect the Compliment of her Friends upon it.

Low. If the World is so favourable to me, to allow I deserve that Title, I hope 'tis so just to my Wife, to own I derive it from her.

Ber. Sir, it is so just to you both, to own you are (and deserve to be) the happiest Pair that live in it.

Low. I'm afraid we shall lose that Character, Madam, whenever you happen to change your Condition.

Enter Servant.

Ser. Sir, my Lord *Foppington* presents his humble Service to you, and desires to know how you do. He but just now heard you were in Town. He's at the next Door; and if it be not inconvenient, he'll come and wait upon you.

Low. Lord *Foppington*! —I know him not.

Ber.

Ber. Not his Dignity, perhaps, but you do his Person. 'Tis Sir *Novelty*; he has bought a Barony, in order to marry a great Fortune: His Patent has not been pass'd above Eight and Forty Hours, and he has already sent How do-ye's to all the Town, to make 'em acquainted with his Title.

Lov. Give my Service to his Lordship, and let him know, I am proud of the Honour he intends me. [*Ex. Ser.* Sure this Addition of Quality must have so improv'd his Coxcomb, he can't but be very good Company for a quarter of an Hour.

Aman. Now it moves my Pity more than my Mirth, to see a Man whom Nature has made no Fool, be so very industrious to pass for an Ass.

Lov. No, there you are wrong, *Amanda*; you shou'd never bestow your Pity upon those who take pains for your Contempt. Pity those whom Nature abuses, but never those who abuse Nature.

Ber. Besides, the Town wou'd be robb'd of one of its chiefest Diversions, if it shou'd become a Crime to laugh at a Fool.

Aman. I could never yet perceive the Town inclin'd to part with any of its Diversions, for the sake of their being Crimes; but I have seen it very fond of some, I think had little else to recommend 'em.

Ber. I doubt, *Amanda*, you are grown its Enemy, you speak with so much Warmth against it.

Aman. I must confess I am not much its Friend.

Ber. Then give me leave to make you mine, by not engaging in its Quarrel.

Aman. You have many stronger Claims than that, *Berinthia*, whenever you think fit to plead your Title.

Lov. You have done well to engage a Second, my Dear; for here comes one will be apt to call you to an Account for your Country Principles.

Enter

Enter Lord Foppington.

L. F. [to Lov.] Sir, I am your most humble Servant.

Lov. I wish you Joy, my Lord.

L. F. O Laird, Sir ——— Madam, your Ladyship's welcome to Tawn.

Aman. I wish your Lordship Joy.

L. F. O Heavens, Madam ———

Lov. My Lord, this young Lady is a Relation of my Wife's.

L. F. [saluting her.] The beautifullest Race of People upon Earth, Rat me. Dear *Loveless*, I am overjoy'd to see you have brought your Family to Tawn again: I am, flap my Vitals ——— [*Aside.*] For I design to lie with your Wife. [*To Aman.*] For Gad's sake, Madam, haw has your Ladyship been able to subsist thus long, under the Fatigue of a Country Life?

Aman. My Life has been very far from that, my Lord, it has been a very quiet one.

L. F. Why that's the Fatigue I speak of, Madam: For 'tis impossible to be quiet, without thinking: Now thinking is to me the greatest Fatigue in the World.

Aman. Does not your Lordship love reading then?

L. F. Oh, passionately, Madam ——— But I never think of what I read.

Ber. Why, can your Lordship read without thinking?

L. F. O Lard ——— Can your Ladyship pray without Devotion ——— Madam?

Aman. Well, I must own I think Books the best Entertainment in the World.

L. F. I am so much of your Ladyship's Mind, Madam, that I have a private Gallery, where I walk sometimes, is furnished with nothing but Books and Looking-glasses. Madam, I have gilded them, and rang'd 'em, so prettily, before Gad, it is the most entertaining thing in the World to walk and look upon 'em.

Aman.

Aman. Nay, I love a neat Library too; but 'tis, I think, the Inside of a Book shou'd recommend it most to us.

L. F. That, I must confess, I am not altogether fond of. Far to mind the Inside of a Book, is to entertain one's self with the forc'd Product of another Man's Brain. Now I think a Man of Quality and Breeding may be much diverted with the natural Sprouts of his own. But to say the truth, Madam, let a Man love reading never so well, when once he comes to know his Tawn, he finds so many better ways of passing away the Four and twenty Hours, that 'twere ten thousand Pities he shou'd consume his time in that. For example, Madam, my Life; my Life, Madam, is a perpetual Stream of Pleasure, that glides thro' such a Variety of Entertainments, I believe the wisest of our Ancestors never had the least Conception of any of 'em.

I rise, Madam, about ten a-clock. I don't rise sooner, because 'tis the worst thing in the World for the Complexion; nat that I pretend to be a Beau; but a Man must endeavour to look wholesome, lest he make so nauseous a Figure in the Side-box, the Ladies shou'd be compell'd to turn their Eyes upon the Play. So at ten a-clock, I say, I rise. Now, if I find it a good Day, I resolve to take a Turn in the Park, and see the fine Women; so huddle on my Cloaths, and get dress'd by One. If it be nasty Weather, I take a Turn in the Chocolate-house; where, as you walk, Madam, you have the prettiest Prospect in the World; you have looking-glasses all round you—— But I'm afraid I lose the Company.—

Ben. Not at all. Pray go on.

L. F. Why then, Ladies, from thence I go to Dinner at *Locket's*, and there you are so nicely and delicately serv'd, that, stap my Vitals, they can compose you a Dish;

no bigger than a Saucer, shall come to fifty Shillings between eating my Dinner, and washing my Mouth. Ladies, I spend my time, till I go to the Play; where till Nine a-clock, I entertain myself with looking upon the Company; and usually dispose of one Hour more in leading them out. So there's Twelve of the Four and Twenty pretty well over. The other Twelve, Madam, are disposed of in two Articles: In the first Four I toast myself drunk, and in t'other Eight I sleep myself sober again. Thus, Ladies, you see my Life is an Eternal round O of Delights.

Low. 'Tis a heavenly one, indeed.

Aman. But, my Lord, you *Beaux* spend a great deal of Time in Intrigues: You have given us no Account of them yet.

L. F. [*aside.*] Soh, she wou'd enquire into my Amours—— That's Jealousy—— She begins to be in love with me. [*To Aman.*] Why, Madam——

as to time for my Intrigues, I usually make Detachments of it from my other Pleasures, according to the Exigency. For your Ladyship may please to take notice that those who intrigue with Women of Quality, have rarely occasion for above half an Hour at a time: People of that Rank being under those Decorums, they can seldom give you a larger View, than will just serve to shoot 'em flying. So that the Course of my other Pleasures is not very much interrupted by my Amours.

Low. But your Lordship now is become a Pillar of the State; you must attend the weighty Affairs of the Nation.

L. F. Sir—— as to weighty Affairs—— I leave them to weighty Heads. I never intend mine shall be a Burden to my Body.

Low. O but you'll find the House will expect your Attendance.

L. F.

Virtue in Danger.

41

L. F. Sir, you'll find the House will compound for my Appearance.

Lov. But your Friends will take it ill if you don't attend their particular Causes.

L. F. Not, Sir, if I come time enough to give 'em my particular Vote.

Ber. But pray, my Lord, how do you dispose of yourself on *Sundays*? for that, methinks, shou'd hang wretchedly on your hands.

L. F. Why Faith, Madam—— *Sunday*—— is a vile Day, I must confess; I intend to move for leave to bring in a Bill, That Players may work upon it, as well as the Hackney Coaches. Tho' this I must say for the Government, it leaves us the Churches to entertain us—— But then again, they begin so abominable early, a Man must rise by Candle-light to get dress'd by the Psalm.

Ber. Pray which Church does your Lordship most oblige with your Presence?

L. F. Oh, *St. James's*, Madam—— There's much the best Company.

Aman. Is there good Preaching too?

L. F. Why Faith, Madam—— I can't tell. A Man must have very little to do there, that can give an Account of the Sermon.

Ber. You can give us an Account of the Ladies at least.

L. F. Or I deserve to be excommunicated—— There is my Lady *Tattle*, my Lady *Prate*, my Lady *Tittle*, my Lady *Leer*, my Lady *Giggle*, and my Lady *Grin*. These sit in the front of the Boxes, and all Church-time are the prettiest Company in the World, flap my Vitals. [*To Aman.*] Mayn't we hope for the Honour to see your Ladyship added to our Society, Madam?

Aman.

Aman. Alas, my Lord, I am the worst Company the World at Church: I'm apt to mind the Prayers, the Sermon, or—

L. F. One is indeed strangely apt at Church to mind what one should not do. But, I hope, Madam, at a time or other, I shall have the Honour to lead your Ladyship to your Coach there. [*Aside*] Methinks I seem strangely pleas'd with every thing I say to her— 'Tis vast pleasure to receive Encouragement from a Woman before her Husband's Face— I have a good mind to pursue my Conquest, and speak the thing plainly to her at once— I gad I'll do it, and that in a valiant manner, she shall be surpris'd at it— I'll take my Leave: I'm afraid I begin to grow troublesome with the length of my Visit.

Aman. Your Lordship is too entertaining to grow troublesome any where.

L. F. [*Aside*] That now was as much as if she had said— Pray lie with me. I'll let her see him quick Apprehension. [*To Aman*] O Lord, Madam, had like to have forgot a Secret, I must needs tell your Ladyship. [*To Lev*] Now, you must not be jealous now as to listen.

Lev. Not I, my Lord; I'm too fashionable a Husband to pry into the Secrets of my Wife.

L. F. [*To Aman, squeezing her Hand*] I am in love with you to Desperation, strike me speechless.

Aman, giving him a Box o' th' Ear Then thus I turn your Passion— An impudent Fool!

L. F. Gad's Curse, Madam, I'm a Peer of the Realm.

Lev. Hey; what the Devil do you affront my Wife Sir? Nay then— [*They draw and Fight*]

Aman. Ah! What has my Folly done? Help, Madam, help! Part 'em for Heaven's sake.

L. F. falling back, and leaning upon his Sword.]
 —quite thro' the Body——Stap my Vitals.

Enter Servants.

Lov. running to him.] I hope I han't kill'd the Fool
 never——Bear him up ! Where's your Wound ?

L. F. Just thro' the Guts.

Lov. Call a Surgeon there : Unbutton him quickly.

L. F. Ay, pray make haste.

Lov. This Mischief you may thank yourself for.

L. F. I may so——Love's the Devil indeed, *Ned.*

Enter Seringe and Servant.

Serv. Here's Mr. *Seringe*, Sir, was just going by the
 or.

L. F. He's the welcom'st Man alive.

Serv. Stand by, stand by, stand by. Pray Gentlemen,
 and by. Lord have Mercy upon us : Did you never see
 a Man run thro' the Body before ? Pray stand by.

L. F. Ah, Mr. *Seringe*——I'm a dead Man.

Serv. A dead Man and I by——I shou'd laugh to see
 it, I gad.

Lov. Prithee don't stand prating, but look upon his
 wound.

Serv. Why, what if I won't look upon his Wound this
 ur, Sir ?

Lov. Why then he'll bleed to Death, Sir.

Serv. Why, then I'll fetch him to Life again, Sir.

Lov. 'Slife, he's run thro' the Guts, I tell thee.

Serv. Wou'd he were run thro' the Heart, I shou'd
 the more Credit by his Cure. Now I hope you are
 Wif'd ?——Come, now let me come at him ; now let
 come at him.

[Viewing his Wound.] Oons,

at a Gash is here !——Why, Sir, a Man may drive
 a Coach and Six Horses into your Body.

L. F. Ho——

Serv.

Ser. Why, what the Devil have you run the Gentleman thro' with a Scythe——[*Aside.*] A little Prick between the Skin and the Ribs, that's all.

Lov. Let me see his Wound.

Ser. Then you shall dress it, Sir; for if any body lay upon it, I won't.

Lov. Why, thou art the veriest Coxcomb I ever saw.

Ser. Sir, I am not Master of my Trade for nothing.

L. F. Surgeon!

Ser. Well, Sir.

L. F. Is there any Hopes?

Ser. Hopes!——I can't tell——What are you willing to give for your Cure?

L. F. Five hundred Paunds with Pleasure.

Ser. Why then perhaps there may be Hopes. But must avoid further Delay. Here; help the Gentleman into a Chair, and carry him to my House presently, to the properest place, [*Aside.*] to bubble him out of his money. Come, a Chair, a Chair quickly——there, with him.

[*They put him into a Chair.*]

L. F. Dear Loveless——Adieu. If I die——I forgive thee; and if I live——I hope thou wilt do as much for me. I am very sorry you and I shou'd quarrel; but hope here's an end on't, for if you are satisfy'd——

Lov. I shall hardly think it worth my prosecuting further, so you may be at rest, Sir.

L. F. Thou art a generous Fellow, strike me dumb [*Aside.*] But thou hast an impertinent Wife, slap her Vitals.

Ser. So, carry him off, carry him off, we shall have him prate himself into a Fever by and by; carry him off.

[*Exit. Serv. with Lov.*]

Aman. Now on my Knees, my Dear, let me ask your pardon for my Indiscretion, my own I never shall obtain.

Lov. O! There's no Harm done: You serv'd me well.

Am.

Man. He did indeed deserve it. But I tremble to
how dear my indiscreet Resentment might have
you.

W. O no matter, never trouble yourself about that.

er. For Heaven's sake, what was't he did to you?

man. O nothing; he only squeez'd me kindly by the
d, and frankly offer'd me a Coxcomb's Heart. I

W I was to blame to resent it as I did, since nothing
Quarrel could ensue. But the Fool so surpriz'd me
his Insolence, I was not Mistress of my Fingers.

er. Now I dare swear, he thinks you had 'em at great
mand, they obey'd you so readily.

Enter Worthy.

Wor. Save you, save you, good People: I'm glad to
you all alive; I met a wounded Peer carrying off:
Heaven's sake what was the matter?

W. O a Trifle: He would have lain with my Wife
re my Face, so she oblig'd him with a Box o'th'
and I run him thro' the Body: That was all.

Wor. Bagatelle on all sides. But, pray, Madam, how
has this noble Lord been an humble Servant of
ers?

Man. This is the first I have heard on't. So I sup-
'tis his Quality, more than his Love, has brought
into this Adventure. He thinks his Title an authen-
Passport to every Woman's Heart, below the De-
of a Peerefs.

Wor. He's Coxcomb enough to think any thing. But
ou'd not have you brought into Trouble for him: I
e there's no Danger of his Life?

W. None at all: He's fallen into the Hands of a ro-
th Surgeon, who I perceive designs to frighten a little
ney out of him. But I saw his Wound, 'tis nothing:
may go to the Play to-night, if he pleases.

Wor.

Wor. I'm glad you have corrected him without further Mischief. And now, Sir, if these Ladies have farther Service for you, you'll oblige me if you can go the Place I spoke to you of t'other day.

Low. With all my Heart. [*Aside.*] Tho' I covish, methinks, to stay and gaze a little longer on this Creature. Good Gods! How beautiful she is — what have I to do with Beauty? I have already had my Portion, and must not covet more. [*To Wor.*] Come, Sir, when you please.

Wor. Ladies, your Servant.

Aman. Mr. Loveless, pray one Word with you before you go.

Low. to *Wor.*] I'll overtake you, Sir: What would you be Dear?

Aman. Only a Woman's foolish Question, How do you like my Cousin here?

Low. Jealous already, *Amanda*?

Aman. Not at all, I ask you for another Reason.

Low. [*Aside.*] Whate'er her Reason be, I must not tell her true.

[*To Aman.*] Why, I confess she's handsome. But you must not think I slight your Kinswoman if I own to you, of all the Women who may claim this Character, she is the last would triumph in my Heart.

Aman. I'm satisfy'd.

Low. Now tell me why you ask'd?

Aman. At Night I will. Adieu.

Low. I'm yours; [*kissing her.*]

[*Aman.* *aside.*] I'm glad to find he does not like her so well for I have a great mind to persuade her to come and live with me.

[*To Ber.*] Now, dear *Berinthia*, let me enquire a little into your Affairs: for I do assure you I am enough your Friend, to interest myself in every thing that concerns you.

Mr. You formerly have given me such Proofs on't, I
 shou'd be very much to blame to doubt it; I am sorry
 I have no Secrets to trust you with, that I might convince
 you how entire a Confidence I darst repose in you.

Man. Why is it possible, that one so Young and Beau-
 tiful as you, shou'd live and have no Secrets?

Mr. What Secrets do you mean?

Man. Lovers.

Mr. O Twenty; but not one secret one among't 'em.
 Men in this Age have too much Honour to do any
 thing under-hand; they do all above-board.

Man. That now, methinks, wou'd make me hate a

Mr. But the Women of the Town are of another
 sort: For by this means a Lady may (with the Expence
 of a few Coquet Glances) lead twenty Fools about in a
 Ring, for two or three Years together. Whereas, if she
 wou'd allow 'em greater Favours, and oblige 'em to Se-
 crecy, she wou'd not keep one of 'em a Fortnight.

Man. There's something indeed in that to satisfy the
 Vanity of a Woman, but I can't comprehend how she
 can find their Account in it.

Mr. Their Entertainment, I must confess, is a Riddle
 to me. For these very few of them ever get farther
 than a Bow and an Ogle: (I have half a Score for my
 share, who follow me all over the Town; and at the
 Play, the Park, and the Church, do (with their Eyes)
 do the violent'st things to me——But I never hear any
 more of 'em.

Man. What can be the Reason of that?

Mr. One Reason is, They don't know how to go far-
 ther. They have had so little Practice, they don't un-
 derstand the Trade: But besides their Ignorance, you
 must know there is not one of my half Score Lovers but
 that follows half a score Mistresses. Now their Affec-

tions

tions being divided amongst so many, are not strong enough for any one, to make 'em pursue her to the purpose. Like a young Puppy in a Warren, they have Flirt at all, and catch none.

Aman. Yet they seem to have a Torrent of Love dispose of.

Ber. They have so: But 'tis like the River of a Modern Philosopher, (whose Works, tho a Woman, I have read) it sets out with a violent Stream, splits in a thousand Branches, and is all lost in the Sands.

Aman. But do you think this River of Love runs its Course without doing any Mischief? Do you think overflows nothing.

Ber. O yes; 'tis true, it never breaks into any body Ground that has the least Fence about it; but it overflows all the Commons that lie in its way. And this is the utmost Atchievement of those dreadful Champions of the Field of Love—the *Beaux*.

Aman. But prithee, *Berinthia*, instruct me a little farther; for I am so great a Novice, I'm almost ashamed on't. My Husband's leaving me whilst I was young and fond, threw me into that Depth of Discontent, that ever since I have led so private and reclusive a Life, my Ignorance is scarce conceivable. I therefore fain would be instructed: Not (Heaven knows) that what you call intrigues have any Charms for me: my Love and Principles are too well fix'd. The practick Part of all unlawful Love is——

Ber. O 'tis abominable: But for the Speculative; that we must all confess is entertaining. The Conversation of all the virtuous Women in the Town turns upon the old and new Cloaths.

Aman. Pray be so just then to me, to believe, 'tis with a World of Innocency I wou'd enquire, Whether you think those Women we call Women of Reputation

to really 'scape all other Men, as they do those Shadows
of 'em, the Beaux.

Ber. O no, *Amanda*; there are a sort of Men make
readful Work amongst 'em: Men that may be call'd,
The Beaux Antipathy; for they agree in nothing but
walking upon two Legs.

These have Brains: The Beau has none.

These are in Love with their Mistress: The Beau
with himself.

They take care of her Reputation: He's industrious
to destroy it.

They are decent: He's a Fop.

They are sound: He's rotten.

They are Men: He's an Ass.

Aman. If this be their Character, I fancy we had here
even now a Pattern of 'em both.

Ber. His Lordship and Mr. *Worthy*?

Aman. The same.

Ber. As for the Lord he's eminently so: And for the
other, I can assure you, there's not a Man in 'Town who
has a better Interest with the Women, that are worth
having an Interest with. But 'tis all private: He's like
Back-stair Minister at Court, who, whilst the reputed
favourites are sauntering in the Bed-chamber, is ruling
the Roast in the Closet.

Aman. He answers then the Opinion I had ever of him.
Heavens! What a Difference there is between a Man like
him, and that vain nauseous Fop, Sir *Novelty*. [*Taking*
her Hand.] I must acquaint you with a Secret, Cousin,
'Tis not that Fool alone has talk'd to me of Love, *Wor-*
thy has been tampering too: 'Tis true, he has done it in
vain: Not all his Charms or Art have power to shake me.
My Love, my Duty, and my Virtue, are such faithful
Guards, I need not fear my Heart shou'd e'er betray me.
But what I wonder at is this: I find I did not start at his

pos'd, as when it came from one whom I condemn'd. therefore mention this Attempt, that I may learn from you whence it proceeds; that Vice (which cannot change its Nature) shou'd so far change at least its Shape, as the the self-same Crime propos'd from one shall seem a Monster gaping at your Ruin; when from another it shou'd look so kind, as tho it were your Friend, and never mean to harm you. Whence think you, can this Difference proceed? For 'tis not Love, Heaven knows.

Ber. O no; I wou'd not for the World believe it were. But possibly, shou'd there a dreadful Sentence pass upon you, to undergo the Rage of both their Passions; the Pain you apprehend from one might seem so trivial to the other, the Danger wou'd not quite so much alarm you.

Aman. Fy, fy, *Berinthia*, you wou'd indeed alarm me. cou'd you incline me to a Thought, that all the Merits Mankind combin'd, cou'd shake that tender Love I bear my Husband: No, he sits triumphant in my Heart, and nothing can dethrone him.

Ber. But shou'd he abdicate again, do you think you shou'd preserve the vacant Throne ten tedious Winters more, in hopes of his return?

Aman. Indeed I think I shou'd. Tho I confess, as those Obligations he has to me, shou'd he abandon me once more, my Heart wou'd grow extremely urgent with me to root him thence, and cast him out for ever.

Ber. Were I that thing they call a slighted Wife, for body shou'd run the Risque of being that thing they call a Husband.

Aman. O fy, *Berinthia*, no Revenge shou'd ever be taken against a Husband: But to wrong his Bed is a Vengeance, which of all Vengeance——

Ber. Is the sweetest, ha, ha, ha. Don't I tell you madly?

Aman. Madly indeed.

Ber. Yet I'm very innocent.

Aman. That I dare swear you are. I know how to make Allowances for your Humour: you were always very entertaining Company; but I find since Marriage and Widowhood have shewn you the World a little, you are very much improv'd.

Ber. aside.] Alack a-day, there has gone more than that to improve me, if she knew all.

Aman. For Heaven's sake, *Berubia*, tell me what way I shall take to persuade you to come and live with me?

Ber. Why, one way in the World there is——and but one.

Aman. Pray which is that?

Ber. It is to assure me——I shall be very welcome.

Aman. If that be all, you shall e'en lie here to-night.

Ber. To-night?

Aman. Yes, to-night.

Ber. Why, the People where I lodge will think me mad.

Aman. Let 'em think what they please.

Ber. Say you so, *Amanda*? Why then they shall think what they please: For I'm a young Widow, and I care not what any body thinks. Ah, *Amanda*, it's a delicious thing to be a young Widow.

Aman. You'll hardly make me think so.

Ber. Phu, because you are in love with your Husband: but that is not every Woman's Case.

Aman. I hope 'twas yours at least.

Ber. Mine, say ye? Now I have a great mind to tell you a Lye, but I shou'd do it so awkwardly, you'd find me out.

Aman. Then e'en speak the Truth,

Ber. Shall I?— Then after all, I did love him, *Amanda*— as a Nun does Penance.

Aman. Why did not you refuse to marry him then?

Ber. Because my Mother wou'd have whipt me.

Aman. How did you live together?

Ber. Like Man and Wife, asunder:

He lov'd the Country, I the Town.

He Hawks and Hounds, I Coaches and Equipage.

He Eating and Drinking, I Carding and Playing.

He the Sound of a Horn, I the Squeak of a Fiddle.

We were dull Company at Table, worse a-bed.

Whenever we met, we gave one another the Spleen.

And never agreed but once, which was about lying alone.

Aman. But tell me one thing truly and sincerely.

Ber. What's that?

Aman. Notwithstanding all these Jars, did not his Death at last extremely trouble you?

Ber. O yes: Not that my present Pangs were so very violent, but the After-pains were intolerable. I was forc'd to wear a beafty Widow's Band a Twelvemonth for't.

Aman. Women, I find, have different Inclinations.

Ber. Women, I find, keep different Company. When your Husband ran away from you, if you had fallen into some of my Acquaintance, 'twou'd have sav'd you many a Tear. But you go and live with a Grandmother, a Bishop, and an old Nurse, which was enough to make any Woman break her Heart for her Husband. Pray, *Amanda*, if ever you are a Widow again, keep yourself so as I do.

Aman. Why, do you then resolve you'll never marry?

Ber. O, no; I resolve I will.

Aman. How?

Ber.

Ber. That I never may.

Aman. You banter me.

Ber. Indeed I don't. But I consider I'm a Woman, and form my Resolutions accordingly.

Aman. Well, my Opinion is, form what Resolution you will, Matrimony will be the end on't.

Ber. Faith it won't.

Aman. How do you know?

Ber. I'm sure on't.

Aman. Why, do you think 'tis impossible for you to fall in love?

Ber. No.

Aman. Nay, But to grow so passionately fond, that nothing but the Man you love can give you rest.

Ber. Well, what then?

Aman. Why, then you'll marry him.

Ber. How do you know that?

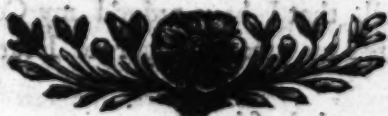
Aman. Why, what can you do else?

Ber. Nothing—but sit and cry.

Aman. Psha.

Ber. Ah, poor *Amanda*, you have led a Country Life: But if you'll consult the Widows of this Town, they'll tell you, you shou'd never take a Lease of a House you can hire for a Quarter's Warning. [Exit.

The End of the Second Act.



A C T III.

Enter Lord Foppington and Servant.

L. F.



E Y, Fellow, let the Coach come to the Door.

Serv. Will your Lordship venture so soon to expose yourself to the Weather?

L. F. Sir, I will venture as soon as I can, to expose myself to the Ladies: tho give me my Cloke however; for in that Side-box, what between the Air that comes in at the Door on one side, and the intolerable Warmth of the Masks on t'other, a Man gets so many Heats and Colds, 'twou'd destroy the Constitution of a Horse.

Ser. putting on his Cloke.] I wish your Lordship would please to keep House a little longer, I'm afraid your Honour does not well consider your Wound.

L. F. My Wound ——— I wou'd not be in Eclipse another Day, tho I had as many Wounds in my Guts as I have had in my Heart.

Enter Young Fashion.

Y. F. Brother, your Servant. How do you find yourself to-day?

L. F. So well, that I have arder'd my Coach to the Door: So there's no great Danger of Death this baut, Tam.

Y. F. I'm very glad of it.

L. F. *aside.]* That 'I believe's a Lye. Prithee Tam, tell me one thing: Did not your Heart cut a Caper up

your Mauth, when you heard I was run thro' the
lady ?

Y. F. Why do you think it shou'd ?

L. F. Because I remember mine did so, when I heard
my Father was shot thro' the Head.

Y. F. It then did very ill.

L. F. Prithee, why so ?

Y. F. Because he us'd you very well.

L. F. Well ?— now strike me dumb, he starv'd me.
He has let me want a Thousand Women for want of a
Thausand Pound.

Y. F. Then he hindred you from making a great ma-
ny ill Bargains ; for I think no Woman is worth Money,
that will take Money.

L. F. If I were a younger Brother, I shou'd think so
too.

Y. F. Why, is it possible you can value a Woman
that's to be bought ?

L. F. Prithee, why not as well as a Pad-Nag ?

Y. F. Because a Woman has a Heart to dispose of ; a
Horse has none.

L. F. Look you, *Tam*, of all things that belong to a
Woman, I have an Aversion to her Heart ; For when
once a Woman has given you her Heart—— you can
never get rid of the rest of her Body.

Y. F. This is strange Doctrine : But pray in your
Amours how is it with your own Heart ?

L. F. Why, my Heart in my Amours—— is like
—— my Heart out of my Amours ; *a la glace*. My Ba-
dy, *Tam*, is a Watch ; and my Heart is the Pendulum to
it ; whilst the Finger runs round to every Hour in the
Circle, that still beats the same time.

Y. F. Then you are seldom much in love ?

L. F. Never, flap my Vitals.

Y. F. Why then did you make all this Bustle about *Amanda*?

L. F. Because she was a Woman of an insolent Virtue, and I thought myself piqu'd in Honour to debauch her.

Y. F. Very well. [*Aside.*] Here's a rare Fellow for you, to have the spending of Five Thousand Pounds a-year. But now for my Business with him. [*To*

L. Fop.] Brother, tho I know to talk to you of Business (especially of Money) is a Theme not quite so entertaining to you as that of the Ladies, my Necessities are such, I hope you'll have patience to hear me.

L. F. The greatness of your Necessities, *Tam*, is the worst Argument in the World for your being patiently heard. I do believe you are going to make a very good Speech, but, strike me dumb, it has the worst beginning of any Speech I have heard this Twelvemonth.

Y. F. I'm very sorry you think so.

L. F. I do believe thou art. But come, let's know thy Affairs quickly; for 'tis a new Play, and I shall be so rumpled and squeezed with pressing thro' the Crowd, to get to my Servant, the Women will think I have lain all Night in my Cloaths.

Y. F. Why then (that I may not be the Author of so great a Misfortune) my Case in a word is this.

The necessary Expenses of my Travels have so much exceeded the wretched Income of my Annuity, that I have been forced to mortgage it for Five Hundred Pounds, which is spent; so that unless you are so kind to assist me in redeeming it, I know no Remedy but to take a Purse.

L. F. Why, Faith, *Tam*—— to give you my Sense of the thing, I do think taking a Purse the best Remedy in the World; for if you succeed, you are reliev'd that way; if you are taken——you are reliev'd t'other.

Y. F.

Y. F. I'm glad to see you are in so pleasant a Humour, I hope I shall find the Effects on't

L. F. Why, do you then really think it a reasonable thing I should give you Five Hundred Pounds?

Y. F. I do not ask it as a Due, Brother, I am willing to receive it as a Favour.

L. F. Thou art willing to receive it any haw, strike me speechless. But these are damn'd times to give Money in: Taxes are so great, Repairs so exorbitant, Tenants such Rogues, and Perriwigs so dear, that the Devil take me, I am reduc'd to that extremity in my Cash, I have been forc'd to retrench in that one Article of sweet Powder, till I have braught it down to Five Guineas a Manth. Naw judge, *Tam*, whether I can spare you five hundred Pounds?

Y. F. If you can't, I must starve, that's all. [*Aside.*] Damn him.

L. F. All I can say is, you should have been a better Husband.

Y. F. 'Oons, if you can't live upon five thousand a-year, how do you think I should do't upon two hundred?

L. F. Don't be in a Passion, *Tam*; far Passion is the most unbecoming thing in the World—to the Face.

Look you, I don't love to say any thing to you to make you melancholly; but upon this occasion I must take leave to put you in mind, that a Running Horse does require more Attendance, than a Coach-Horse. Nature has made some difference 'twixt you and I.

Y. F. Yes, she has made you older. [*Aside.*] Pox take her.

L. F. That is nat all, *Tam*.

Y. F. Why what is there else?

L. F. [*looking first upon himself, then upon his Brother.*]

— Ask the Ladies.

Y. F. Why, thou Essence-Bottle, thou Musk-Cat, dost thou then think thou hast any Advantage over me, but what Fortune has given thee ?

L. F. I do ——— slap my Vitals.

Y. F. Now, by all that's great and powerful, thou art the Prince of Coxcombs.

L. F. Sir—— I am praud of being at the Head of so prevailing a Party.

Y. F. Will nothing then provoke thee ?—— Draw, Coward.

L. F. Look you, *Tam*, you know I have always taken you for a mighty dull Fellow, and here is one of the foolishhest Plats broke out, that I have seen a long time. Your Paverty makes your Life so burdensome to you, you would provoke me to a Quarrel, in hopes either to slip thro' my Lungs into my Estate, or to get yourself run thro' the Guts, to put an End to your Pain. But I will disappoint you in both your Designs ; far with the Temper of a Philasopher, and the Discretion of a Statesman—— I will go to the Play with my Sword in my Scabbard.

[*Exit L. Fop.*]

Y. F. So ! Farewel, Snuff-Box,
And now, Conscience, I defy thee.
Lory !

Enter Lory.

Lory. Sir.

Y. F. Here's rare News, *Lory* ; his Lordship has given me a Pill has purg'd off all my Scruples.

La. Then my Heart's at ease again : For I have been in a lamentable Fright, Sir, ever since your Conscience had the Impudence to intrude into your Company.

Y. F. Be at peace, it will come there no more : My Brother has given it a wring by the Nose, and I have kick'd it down Stairs. So run away to the Inn ; get the

Horses

Horses ready quickly, and bring them to old *Compler's*,
without a Moment's Delay.

Lo. Then, Sir, you are going strait about the Fortune:

T. F. I am: away; fly, *Lory*.

Lo. The happiest Day I ever saw. I'm upon the Wing
already.

[*Exeunt several ways*]

SCENE, a Garden.

Enter Loveless and Servant.

Lov. **I**S my Wife within?

Ser. No, Sir, she has been gone out this half
Hour.

Lov. 'Tis well; leave me.

Solus.

Sure Fate has yet some Business to be done,
Before *Amanda's* Heart and mine must rest;
Else, why amongst those Legions of her Sex,
Which throng the World,
Shou'd she pick out for her Companion
The only one on Earth,
Whom Nature has endow'd for her undoing?
Undoing was't, I said—— Who shall undo her?
Is not her Empire fix'd? Am I not hers?
Did she not rescue me, a groveling Slave,
When chain'd and bound by that black Tyrant Vice,
I labour'd in his vilest Drudgery?
Did she not ransom me, and set me free?
Nay more:
When by my Follies sunk
To a poor tatter'd despicable Beggar,
Did she not lift me up to envy'd Fortune?

Give

Give me herself, and all that she possess?
 Without a Thought of more Return,
 Than what a poor repenting Heart might make her.
 Has't she done this? And if she has,
 Am I not strongly bound to love her for it?
 To love her—Why, do I not love her then?
 By Earth and Heaven I do.
 Nay, I have Demonstration that I do:
 For I would sacrifice my Life to serve her.
 Yet hold——if laying down my Life
 Be Demonstration of my Love,
 What is't I feel in favour of *Berinthia*?
 For should she be in danger, methinks, I cou'd incline
 To risk it for her Service too; and yet I do not love her.
 How then subsists my Proof?——
 ——O, I have found it out.

What I wou'd do for one, is Demonstration of my Love;
 And if I'd do as much for t'other: it there is Demonstration
 of my Friendship——Ay——it must be so. I find
 I'm very much her Friend.

—Yet let me ask myself one puzzling Question more:
 Whence springs this mighty Friendship all at once?
 For our Acquaintance is of later Date.

Now Friendship's said to be a Plant of tedious Growth,
 its Root compos'd of tender Fibres, nice in their Taste,
 cautious in spreading, check'd with the least Corruption
 in the Soil, long ere it take, and longer still ere it ap-
 pear to do so; whilst mine is in a Moment shot so high,
 and fix'd so fast, it seems beyond the Power of Storms to
 shake it. I doubt it thrives too fast. [Musing.]

Enter Berinthia.

—Ah, she here!—Nay, then take heed, my Heart, for
 there are Dangers towards.

Ber. What makes you look so thoughtful. Sir? I hope
 you are not ill.

Lou.

ov. I was debating, Madam, whether I was so or
and that was it which made me look so thoughtful.
er. Is it then so hard a Matter to decide? I thought
people had been acquainted with their own Bodies,
few People know their own Minds.

ov. What if the Distemper, I suspect, be in the
head?

er. Why then I'll undertake to prescribe you a

ov. Alas, you undertake you know not what.

er. So far at least then allow me to be a Physician.

ov. Nay, I'll allow you so yet farther: For I have
reason to believe, shou'd I put myself into your Hands,
it wou'd increase my Distemper.

er. Perhaps I might have Reasons from the College
to be too quick in your Cure; but 'tis possible, I
might find ways to give you often Ease, Sir.

ov. Were I but sure of that, I'd quickly lay my Case
in your hands.

er. Whether you are sure of it or no, what Risque
you run in trying?

ov. O, a very great one.

er. How?

ov. You might betray my Distemper to my Wife.

er. And so lose all my Practice.

ov. Will you then keep my Secret?

er. I will, if it don't burst me.

ov. Swear.

er. I do.

ov. By what?

er. By Woman.

ov. That's swearing by my Deity. Do it by your
honour, or I shan't believe you.

er. By Man then.

Leo.

Lov. I'm satisfy'd. Now hear my Symptoms, and give me your Advice. The first were these:

When 'twas my Chance to see you at the Play,
A random Glance you threw, at first alarm'd me,
I cou'd not turn my Eyes from whence the Danger came
I gaz'd upon you, till you shot again,
And then my Fears came on me.

My Heart began to pant, my Limbs to tremble,
My Blood grew thin, my Pulse beat quick,
My Eyes grew hot and dim, and all the Frame of Nature
Shook with Apprehension.

'Tis true, some small Recruits of Resolution
My Manhood brought to my Assistance,
And by their Help I made a Stand a while,
And found at last your Arrows flew so thick,
They cou'd not fail to pierce me;
So left the Field,

And fled for shelter to *Amanda's Arms*.

What think you of these Symptoms, pray?

Ber. Feverish every one of 'em.

But what Relief pray did your Wife afford you?

Lov. Why, instantly she let me Blood, which for the present much assuag'd my Flame. But when I saw you out it burst again, and rag'd with greater Fury than before. Nay, since you now appear, 'tis so increas'd; that in a Moment, if you do not help me, I shall, whilst you look on, consume to Ashes. [*Taking hold of her Hand*

Ber. breaking from him.] O Lord, let me go: 'Tis the Plague, and we shall all be infected.

Lov. catching her in his Arms, and kissing her.] Then we'll die together, my charming Angel.

Ber. U Ged—the Devil's in you.

Lord, let me go, here's some body coming,

Enter Servant.

Serv. Sir, my Lady's come home, and desires to speak with you; She's in her Chamber.

Lov. Tell her I'm coming.

[*Exit Serv.*]

To Ber. But before I go, one Glas of Nectar more to
 nk her Health.

Ber. Stand off, or I shall hate you, by Heavens.

Lov. kissing her.] In matters of Love, a Woman's
 th is no more to be minded than a Man's.

Ber. Um——

Enter Worthy.

Wor. Ha! What's here? my old Mistress, and so
 fe, I'faith! I wou'd not spoil her Sport for the Uni-
 se. [He retires.]

Ber. O Ged——Now do I pray to Heaven,
 [Exit Loveless running,

ith all my Heart and Soul, that the Devil

Hell may take me, if ever——I was better pleas'd in
 y Life——This Man has bewitch'd me, that's certain.

bing.] Well, I am condemn'd, but, Thanks to Hea-
 ven, I feel

ymself each moment more and more prepar'd for my
 ecution. Nay, to that degree, I don't perceive I have
 he least fear of Dying! No, I find, let the
 ecutioner be but a Man, and there's nothing will

ffer with more Resolution than a Woman.

ell, I never had but one Intrigue yet.:

at I confess I long to have another.

ay Heaven it end as the first did tho,

hat we may both grow weary at a time;

or 'tis a melancholy thing for Lovers to outlive one ano-
 ther.

Enter Worthy.

Wor. aside.] This Discovery's a lucky one, I hope to
 make a happy use on't. That Gentlewoman there is no
 ool; so I shall be able to make her understand her In-
 rest.

[*To Ber.*] Your Servant, Madam, I need not
 ask

ask you how you do, you have got so good a Colour.

Ber. No better than I us'd to have, I suppose.

Wor. A little more Blood in your Cheeks.

Ber. The Weather's hot.

Wor. If it were not, a Woman may have a Colour.

Ber. What do you mean by that?

Wor. Nothing.

Ber. Why do you smile then?

Wor. Because the Weather's hot.

Ber. You'll never leave roguing, I see that.

Wor. Putting his Finger to his Nose.] You'll never leave—I see that.

Ber. Well, I can't imagine what you drive at. Pray tell me what you mean?

Wor. Do you tell me, it's the same thing?

Ber. I can't.

Wor. Guess!

Ber. I shall guess wrong.

Wor. Indeed you won't.

Ber. Psha! either tell, or let it alone.

Wor. Nay, rather than let it alone, I will tell. But first I must put you in mind that, after what has pass'd 'twixt you and I, very few things ought to be Secrets between us.

Ber. Why what Secrets do we hide? I know of none.

Wor. Yes, there are two; one I have hid from you, and t'other you wou'd hide from me. You are fond of *Loveless*, which I have discover'd; and I am fond of my Wife—

Ber. Which I have discover'd.

Wor. Very well, now I confess your Discovery to be true: What do you say to mine?

Ber. Why, I confess—I wou'd swear 'twere

false,

if I thought you were Fool enough to believe me.

Wor. Now am I almost in Love with you again. Nay, I don't know but I might be quite so, had I made one more Campaign with *Amanda*. Therefore, if you find you'd tickle your Vanity, to bring me down once more your Lure, e'en help me quickly to dispatch her Business, that I may have nothing else to do, but to apply myself to yours.

Ber. Do you then think, Sir, I am old enough to be a Lawd?

Wor. No; but I think you are wise enough to ———

Ber. To do what?

Wor. To hoodwink *Amanda* with a Gallant, that she won't see who is her Husband's Mistress.

Ber. aside.] He has reason: The Hint's a good one.

Wor. Well, Madam, what think you on't?

Ber. I think you are so much a deeper Politician in these Affairs than I am, that I ought to have a very great regard to your Advice.

Wor. Then give me leave to put you in mind, that the safest, easiest, and pleasant Situation for your own Honour, is the House in which you now are; provided you keep *Amanda* from any sort of Suspicion. That the way to do that, is to engage her in an Intrigue of her own, making yourself her Confident. And the way to bring her to intrigue, is to make her jealous of her Husband in some wrong place; which the more you foment, the less she'll be suspected. This is my Scheme, in short; which you follow as you shou'd do (my dear *Berinthia*) we may all four pass the Winter very pleasantly.

Ber. Well, I cou'd be glad to have no body's Sins to answer for but my own. But where there is a Necessity ———

Wor. Right, as you say, where there is a Necessity, a Christian is bound to help his Neighbour. So, good *Berinthia*,

rintbia, lose no time, but let us begin the Dance as
as we can.

Ber. Not till the Fiddles are in tune, pray Sir. Your Lady's Strings will be very apt to fly, I can tell you that if they are wound up too hastily. But if you'll have patience to skrew 'em to a pitch by degrees, I don't doubt but she may endure to be play'd upon.

Wor. Ay, and will make admirable Musick too, I'm mistaken; but have you had no private Closet Discourse with her yet about Males and Females, and forth, which may give you hopes in her Constitution for I know her Morals are the Devil against us.

Ber. I have had so much Discourse with her, that I believe were she once cur'd of her fondness to her Husband, the Fortress of her Virtue wou'd not be so impregnable as she fancies.

Wor. What! she runs, I'll warrant you, into that common Mistake of fond Wives, who conclude themselves virtuous, because they can refuse a Man they don't like when they have got one they do.

Ber. True, and therefore I think 'tis a presumptuous thing in a Woman to assume the Name of Virtuous till she has heartily hated her Husband, and been formerly in love with somebody else. Whom, if she has loved—then—much good may it do her.

Wor. Well, so much for her Virtue. Now, one word of her Inclinations, and every one to their Post. What Opinion do you find she has of me?

Ber. What you cou'd wish; she thinks you handsome and discreet.

Wor. Good, that's thinking half Seas over. One Thing more brings us into Port.

Ber. Perhaps it may, tho still remember, there's a difficult Bar to pass.

er. I know there is, but I don't question I shall get over it, by the help of such a Pilot.

r. You may depend upon your Pilot, she'll do the she can; so weigh Anchor and be gone as soon as please.

r. I'm under Sail already. Adieu. *[Exit Wor.]*

r. Bon Voyage.

Sola.

here's fine Work. What a Business have I undertaken? I'm a very pretty Gentlewoman truly; but there's no avoiding it: He'd have ruin'd me, if I had refused him. Besides, Faith, I begin to fancy there may be much pleasure in carrying on another body's Intrigue, of his own. This at least is certain, It exercises almost all the entertaining Faculties of a Woman: For there's no Employment for Hypocrisy, Invention, Deceit, Flattery, Theft, and Lying.

Enter Amanda, her Woman following her.

Wom. If you please, Madam, only to say, whether I shall have me buy 'em or not.

man. Yes, no, go fiddle; I care not what you do, so long as you leave me.

Wom. I have done.

[Exit Wom.]

r. What in the Name of Jove's the matter with

man. The matter, *Berinthia*, I'm almost mad, I'm almost to death.

r. Who is it that plagues you?

man. Who do you think shou'd plague a Wife, but her Husband?

r. O ho, is it come to that? We shall have you with yourself a Widow by and by.

man. Wou'd I were any thing but what I am: a most ungrateful Man, after what I have done for him.

to

to use me thus !

Ber. What, he has been ogling now, I'll warrant you ?

Aman. Yes, he has been ogling.

Ber. And so you are jealous ? Is that all ?

Aman. That all ! is Jealousy then nothing ?

Ber. It shou'd be nothing, if I were in your Case.

Aman. Why, what wou'd you do ?

Ber. I'd cure myself.

Aman. How ?

Ber. Let Blood in the fond Vein : Care as little for my Husband, as he did for me.

Aman. That wou'd not stop his Course.

Ber. Nor nothing else, when the Wind's in the wrong Corner. Look you, *Amanda*, you may build Castles in the Air, and fume, and fret, and grow thin and lean and pale and ugly, if you please. But I tell you, a Man worth having is true to his Wife, or can be true to his Wife, or ever was, or ever will be so.

Aman. Do you then really think he's false to me ? I did but suspect him.

Ber. Think so ! I know he's so.

Aman. Is it possible ? Pray tell me what you know ?

Ber. Don't press me then to name Names ; for that have sworn I won't do.

Aman. Well, I won't ; but let me know all you can without Perjury.

Ber. I'll let you know enough to prevent any wise Woman's dying of the Pip ; and I hope you'll pluck up your Spirits, and shew, upon occasion, you can be as good a Wife as the best of 'em.

Aman. Well, what a Woman can do I'll endeavour.

Ber. O, a Woman can do a great deal, if once she sets her mind to it. Therefore pray don't stand trifling any longer, and teasing yourself with this and that

your Love and your Virtue, and I know not what :
resolve to hold up your Head, get a tiptoe, and look
them all ; for to my certain knowledge your Hus-
band is a pickeering elsewhere.

Aman. You are sure on't ?

Ber. Positively he fell in love at the Play.

Aman. Right, the very same ; do you know the ugly
g ?

Ber. Yes, I know her well enough ; but she's no such
thing neither.

Aman. Is she very handsome ?

Ber. Truly I think so.

Aman. Hey ho.

Ber. What do you fight for now ?

Aman. Oh my Heart !

Ber. [*aside.*] Only the Pangs of Nature ; she's in La-
bor of her Love ; Heaven send her a quick Delivery,
sure she has a good Midwife.

Aman. I'm very ill, I must go to my Chamber ;

Berintbia, don't leave me a moment.

Ber. No, don't fear.

[*Aside.*] I'll see you safe
ought to bed, I'll warrant you.

[*Exeunt, Amanda leaning upon Berinthia.*]



SCENE, *A Country House.*

Enter Young Fashion and Lory.

SO, here's our Inheritance, *Lory*, if we can but get
into Possession. But, methinks, the Seat of our
family looks like *Noah's Ark*, as if the chief part on't
were design'd for the Fowls of the Air, and the Beasts of
the Field.

Lo.

Lo. Pray, Sir, don't let your Head run upon the
adders of building here; get but the Heireſs, let the
take the Houſe.

Y. F. Get but the Houſe, let the Devil take the
I ſay; at leaſt if ſhe be as old *Coupler* deſcribes her.
come, we have no time to ſquander. Knock at the
[*Lory knocks two or three times.*] What the Devil,
they got no Ears in this Houſe? Knock harder.

Lo. I Gad, Sir, this will prove ſome enchanted
we ſhall have the Giant come out by and by with
Club, and beat our Brains out. [Knock]

Y. F. Huſh; they come.

[*From within.*] Who is there?

Lo. Open the Door and ſee: Is that your
Breeding?

[*Within.* Ay but two Words to a Bargain: *Tam*
the Blunderbuſs prim'd?

Y. F. 'Oons, give 'em good Words, *Lory*; we
ſhot here a Fortune-catching.

Lo. I gad, Sir, I think y'are in the right on't.
Mr. What d'ye-call-um. [Servant appears
Window with a Blunderbuſs] Weall naw, what
Buſineſs?

Y. F. Nothing, Sir, but to wait upon Sir
with your leave.

Ser. To wait upon Sir *Tunbelly*? Why, you
that's juſt as Sir *Tunbelly* pleaſes.

Y. F. But will you do me the Favour, Sir, to
whether Sir *Tunbelly* pleaſes or not?

Ser. Why, look you, do you ſee, with good
much may be done. *Ralph*, go thy weas, and
Tunbelly if he pleaſes to be waited upon. And
hear? Call to Nurſe, that ſhe may lock up Miſs
before the Geat's open.

Y. F. D'ye hear that, *Lory*?

Ay, Sir, I'm afraid we shall find a difficult Job
Pray Heaven that old Rogue *Coupler* han't sent us
Milk out of the Gunroom.

F. I'll warrant thee all will go well: See the Door

*Enter Sir Tunbelly, with his Servants arm'd with
Guns, Clubs, Pitchforks, Scythes, &c.*

[*running behind his Master.*] O Lord, O Lord, O
we are both dead Men.

F. Take heed, Fool, thy Fear will ruin us.

My Fear, Sir, 'Sdeath, Sir, I fear nothing. [*aside.*]
I'd I were well up to the Chin in a Horse-Pond.

Sir Tun. Who is it here has any Business with me?

F. Sir, 'tis I, if your Name be Sir *Tunbelly Clumsey*.

Sir Tun. Sir, my Name is Sir *Tunbelly Clumsey*, whe-
you have any Business with me or not. So you see
I am not ashamed of my Name—— nor my Face——

her.

F. Sir, you have no cause, that I know of.

Sir Tun. Sir, if you have no cause neither, I desire to
know who you are; for till I know your Name, I
will not ask you to come into my House, and when I
know your Name—— 'tis fix to four I don't ask you
any more.

F. [*giving him a Letter.*] Sir, I hope you'll find
the Letter an Authentick Passiport.

Sir Tun. Cod's my life, I ask your Lordship's Par-
don ten thousand times.

[*To his Servant.*] Here,
run in a-doors quickly: Get a Scotch-Coal Fire in the
great Parlour; set all the Turkey-work-Chairs in their
places; get the great Brass Candlesticks out, and be sure
to set the Sockets full of Laurel, run.

[*Turning to Y.*
My Lord, I ask your Lordship's pardon.
[*other Servants.*] And do you here, run away to
the kitchen, bid her let Miss *Hoyden* loose again, and if it

was

was not shifting Day, let her put on a clean Tick quick.

[*Exit Servants confus'd*]

To Y. Fash.] I hope your Honour will excuse the order of my Family, we are not us'd to receive Men your Lordship's great Quality every day; pray what are your Coaches and Servants, my Lord?

Y. F. Sir, that I might give you and your fair Daughter a proof how impatient I am to be nearer a-kin to you, I left my Equipage to follow me, and came at Post with only one Servant.

Sir Tun. Your Lordship does me too much Honour. It was exposing your Person to too much Fatigue and Danger, I protest it was; but my Daughter shall endeavour to make you what amends she can; and she'll say it, that shou'd not say it ——— *Hoyden* has Charm.

Y. F. Sir, I am not a Stranger to them, tho I am not her. Common Fame has done her Justice.

Sir Tun. My Lord, I am common Fame's very grateful humble Servant. My Lord—— my Girl's young. *Hoyden* is young, my Lord; but this I must say for her, what she wants in Art, she has by Nature; what she wants in Experience, she has in Breeding; and what she wants in her Age, is made good in her Constitution. So pray, my Lord, walk in; pray, my Lord, walk in.

Y. F. Sir, I wait upon you.

[*Exit*]

Miss Hoyden sola.

Sure never no body was us'd as I am: I know well enough what other Girls do, for all they think to make a Fool of me: It's well. I have a Husband a coming, or I-ood, I'd marry the Baker, I wou'd so. No body can knock at the Gate, but presently I must be lockt up, and here's the young Greyhound Bitch can run loose about the House all the day long, she can; 'tis very well.

Na

Nurse without, opening the Door.

Miss Hoyden, Miss, Miss, Miss; Miss Hoyden.

Enter Nurse.

Miss. Well, what do you make such a Noise for, ha !
What do you din a body's Ears for ? Can't one be at
quiet for you ?

Nurse. What do I din your Ears for ? Here's one come
will din your Ears for you.

Miss. What care I who's come ; I care not a Fig who
comes, nor who goes, as long as I must be lockt up like
the Ale-Cellar.

Nurse. That, Miss, is for fear you should be drank
before you are ripe.

Miss. O, don't you trouble your Head about that ;
I'm as ripe as you, tho not so mellow.

Nurse. Very well ; now I have a good mind to lock
you up again, and not let you see my Lord to-night.

Miss. My Lord ! Why is my Husband come ?

Nurse. Yes marry is he, and a goodly Person too.

Miss. [*bugging Nurse.*] O my dear *Nurse*, forgive me
this once, and Ill never misuse you again ; no, if I do,
you shall give me three thumps on the Back, and a great
smack by the Cheek.

Nurse. Ah the poor thing, see how it melts it's as
soft as Good-Nature, as an Egg's full of Meat.

Miss. But, my dear *Nurse*, don't lie now ; is he come
to your troth ?

Nurse. Yes, by my truly, is he.

Miss. O Lord ! I'll go and put on my lac'd Smock,
so I'm whipt till the Blood runs down my Heels for't.

[*Exit running.*]

Nurse. Eh—— the Lord succour thee, how thou art
delighted !

[*Exit after her.*]

*Enter Sir Tunbely, and Young Fashion. [A Servant
with Wine.]*

Sir Tun. My Lord, I'm proud of the Honour to be
your Lordship within my Doors: and I humbly crave
leave to bid you welcome in a Cup of Sack Wine.

Y. F. Sir, to your Daughter's Health. *[Drinks.]*

Sir Tun. Ah poor Girl, she'll be scar'd out of her Wits
on her Wedding Night; for, honestly speaking, she does
not know a Man from a Woman, but by his Beard, and
his Breeches.

Y. F. Sir, I don't doubt she has a virtuous Education,
which, with the rest of her Merit, makes me long to see
her mine. I wish you would dispense with the Canonical
Hour, and let it be this very Night.

Sir Tun. O not so soon neither; that's shooting my
Girl before you bid her stand. No, give her fair warn-
ing, we'll sign and seal to-night if you please; and
this Day seven-night—— let the Jade look to her
Quarters.

Y. F. This Day-fennight—— Why, what do you take
me for a Ghost, Sir? 'Slife, Sir, I'm made of Flesh and
Blood, and Bones and Sinews, and can no more live a
Week without your Daughter—— than I can live a Month
without her. *[Aside.]*

Sir Tun. Oh, I'll warrant you, my Hero; young Men
are hot, I know, but they don't boil over at that rate
neither; besides my Wench's Wedding Gown is not come
home yet.

Y. F. O no matter, Sir, I'll take her in her Shift.
[Aside.] A Pox of this old Fellow, he'll delay the Bu-
siness till my damn'd Star finds me out, and discovers me.
To Sir Tun.] Pray, Sir, let it be done without Ceremony,
'twill save Money.

Sir Tun. Money—— Save Money when *Hyde*
to be marry'd? Udswoons I'll give my Wench a Wedding
disg

ding-Dinner, tho I go to graft with the King of *Affyria* for't, and such a Dinner it shall be, as is not to be cook'd in the poaching of an Egg. Therefore, my Noble Lord, have a little Patience, we'll go and look over our Deeds and Settlements immediately; and as for your Bride, tho you may be sharp-set before she's quite ready, I'll engage for my Girl, she stays your Stomach at last.

[*Exeunt.*]

The End of the Third Act.



A C T IV.

Enter Miss Hoyden and Nurse.

Nurse. **W**ELL Miss, how do you like your Husband that is to be?

Miss. O Lord, Nurse, I'm so overjoy'd, I can scarce contain myself.

Nurse. O but you must have a care of being too fond; for Men now a-days hate a Woman that loves 'em.

Miss. Love him! Why do you think I love him, Nurse? I Cod I wou'd not care if he were hang'd, so I were but once married to him—— No—— that which pleases me, is to think what Work I'll make when I get to *London*; for when I am a Wife and a Lady both, Nurse, I Cod I'll flant it with the best of 'em.

Nurse. Look, look, if his Honour be not a coming again to you; now if I were sure you wou'd behave yourself handsomely, and not disgrace me that have brought you up, I'd leave you alone together.

Miss. That's my best Nurse, do as you wou'd be done by ; trust us together this once, and if I don't shew my Breeding from the Head to the Foot of me, may I be twice married, and die a Maid.

Nurse. Well, this once I'll venture you ; but if you disparage me——

Miss. Never fear, I'll shew him my Parts, I'll warrant him. [*Exit Nurse.*]

Sola.

These old Women are so wise when they get a poor Girl in their Clutches ; but ere it be long, I shall know what's what, as well as the best of 'em.

Enter Young Fashion.

Y. F. Your Servant, Madam, I'm glad to find you alone ; for I have something of Importance to speak to you about.

Miss. Sir, (my Lord, I meant) you may speak to me about what you please, I shall give you a civil Answer.

Y. F. You give me so obliging a one, it encourages me to tell you in few Words, what I think both for your Interest and mine. Your Father, I suppose you know, has resolv'd to make me happy in being your Husband, and I hope I may depend upon your Consent, to perform what he desires.

Miss. Sir, I never disobey my Father in any thing but eating of green Gooseberries.

Y. F. So good a Daughter must needs be an admirable Wife ; I am therefore impatient till you are mine, and hope you will so far consider the Violence of my Love, that you won't have the Cruelty to defer my Happiness, so long as your Father designs it.

Miss. Pray, my Lord, how long is that ?

Y. F. Madam, a thousand Year—— a whole Week.

Miss. A Week—— why I shall be an old Woman by that time.

Y. F. And I an old Man, which you'll find a greater Misfortune than t'other.

Miss. Why I thought it was to be to-morrow Morning, as soon as I was up; I'm sure Nurse told me so.

Y. F. And it shall be to-morrow Morning still, if you'll consent.

Miss. If I'll consent! Why I thought I was to obey you as my Husband.

Y. F. That's when we are married; till then, I am to obey you.

Miss. Why then if we are to take it by turns, it's the same thing: I'll obey you now, and when we are married, you shall obey me.

Y. F. With all my heart; but I doubt we must get Nurse on our side, or we shall hardly prevail with the Chaplain.

Miss. No more we shan't, indeed; for he loves her better than he loves his Pulpit, and wou'd always be a preaching to her by his good Will.

Y. F. Why then, my dear little Bedfellow, if you'll call her hither, we'll try to persuade her presently.

Miss. O Lord, I can tell you a way how to persuade her to any thing.

Y. F. How's that?

Miss. Why tell her she's a wholesome comely Woman—— and give her Half a Crown.

Y. F. Nay, if that will do, she shall have half a score of 'em.

Miss. O Gemini, for half that, she'd marry you herself: I'll run and call her.

[Exit Miss.]

Young Fashion solus.

So, Matters go swimmingly; this is a rare Girl, I

faith; I shall have a fine time of it with her at London. I'm much mistaken if she don't prove a *March Hare* all the Year round. What a scampering Chace will she make on't, when she finds the whole *Kennel of Beaux* at her Tail! Hey to the *Park* and the *Play*, and the *Church*, and the *Devil*; she'll shew them sport, I'll warrant 'em. But no matter, she brings an *Estate* will afford me a separate Maintenance.

Enter Miss and Nurse.

Y. F. How do you do, good Mistress Nurse? I desired your young Lady would give me leave to see you, that I might thank you for your extraordinary Care and Conduct in her Education; pray accept of this small Acknowledgment for it at present, and depend upon my farther Kindness, when I shall be that happy thing her Husband.

Nurse. [aside.] Gold by mackins! Your Honour's Goodness is too great: alas! all I can boast of is, I gave her pure good Milk, and so your Honour wou'd have said, an you had seen how the poor thing suckt it— Eh, God's Blessing on the sweet Face on't; how it us'd to lang at this poor Teat, and suck and squeeze, and kick and sprawl it wou'd, till the Belly on't was so full, it wou'd drop off like a Leech.

[Miss to Nurse, taking her angrily aside.]

Pray one word with you; prithee Nurse don't stand ripping up old Stories, to make one ashamed before one's Love: do you think such a fine proper Gentleman as he is, cares for a fiddlecome Tale of a draggel-tail'd Girl; if you have a mind to make him have a good Opinion of a Woman, don't tell him what one did then, tell him what one can do now.

To Y. F. I hope your Honour will excuse my Mismaners to whisper before you, it was only to give some Orders about the Family.

Y. F.

Y. F. O every thing, Madam, is to give way to Business; besides, good Housewifery is a very commendable Quality in a young Lady.

Miss. Pray, Sir, are the young Ladies good Housewives in London Town? Do they darn their own Linen?

Y. F. O no, they study how to spend Money, not to save it.

Miss. I Cod, I don't know but that may be better Sport than t'other, ha, Nurse?

Y. F. Well, you shall have your Choice when you come there.

Miss. Shall I——than by my troth I'll get there as fast as I can.

To Nurse.] His Honour desires you'll be so kind, as to let us be marry'd to-morrow.

Nurse. To-morrow, my dear Madam?

Y. F. Yes, to-morrow, sweet Nurse, privately; young Folks, you know, are impatient, and Sir *Tunbally* wou'd make us stay a Week for a Wedding-Dinner. Now all things been sign'd and seal'd, and agreed, I fancy there cou'd be no great harm in practising a Scene or two of Matrimony in private, if it were only to give us the better Assurance when we come to play it in publick.

Nurse. Nay, I must confess stolen Pleasures are sweet, but if you shou'd be married now, what will you do when Sir *Tunbally* calls for you to be wedded?

Miss. Why then we will be married again.

Nurse. What, twice my Child?

Miss. I Cod, I don't care how often I'm married, not I.

Y. F. Pray, Nurse, don't you be against your young Lady's good; for by this means she'll have the pleasure of two Wedding-Days.

Miss to Nurse softly.] And of two Wedding-Nights too, Nurse.

Nurse. Well, I'm such a tender-hearted Fool, I find I can refuse nothing ; so you shall e'en follow your own Inventions.

Miss. Shall I ? *[Aside.]* O Lord, I could leap over the Moon.

Y. F. Dear Nurse, this Goodness of yours shan't go unrewarded ; but now you must employ your Power with Mr. Bull the Chaplain, that he may do his friendly Office too, and then we shall be all happy : do you think you can prevail with him ?

Nurse. Prevail with him——or he shall never prevail with me, I can tell him that.

Miss. My Lord, she has had him upon the hip this seven Year.

Y. F. I'm glad to hear it ; however to strengthen your Interest with him, you may let him know I have several fat Livings in my Gift, and that the first that falls shall be in your disposal.

Nurse. Nay, then I'll make him marry more Folks than one, I'll promise him.

Miss. Faith do, Nurse, make him marry you too ; I'm sure he'll do't for a fat Living ; for he loves Eating more than he loves his Bible ; and I have often heard him say a Fat Living was the best Meat in the World.

Nurse. Ay, and I'll make him commend the Sauce too, or I'll bring his Gown to a Cassock, I will so.

Y. F. Well, Nurse, whilst you go and settle Matters with him, then your Lady and I will go and take a walk in the Garden.

Nurse. I'll do your Honour's Business in the catching up of a Garter.

[Exit Nurse.]

Y. F. Giving her his Hand.] Come, Madam, dare you venture yourself alone with me ?

Miss. O dear, yes, Sir, I don't think you'll do any thing to me I need be afraid on.

[Exeunt.]

Enter

Virtue in Danger.

81

Enter Amanda and Berinthia.

A S O N G.

I.

*Smile at Love, and all its Arts,
The Charming Cynthia cry'd ;
Take heed, for Love has piercing Darts,
A wounded Swain reply'd.
Once free and blest as you are now,
I triff'd with his Charms,
pointed at his little Bow,
And sported with his Arms :
I urg'd too far, Revenge, he cries,
A fatal Shaft he drew,
It took its passage thro' your Eyes,
And to my Heart it flew.*

II.

*tear it thence I try'd in vain,
To strive I quickly found,
Was only to increase the Pain,
And to enlarge the Wound.
Oh! much too well, I fear, you know
What pain I'm to endure,
Since what your Eyes alone cou'd do,
Your Heart alone can cure.
And that (grant Heaven I may mistake)
I doubt is doom'd to bear
A Burden for another's sake,
Who ill rewards its Care.*

Aman. Well, now *Berinthia*, I'm at leisure to hear
what 'twas you had to say to me.

Ber. What I had to say, was only to echo the Sighs
and Groans of a dying Lover.

D S

Aman.

Aman. Phu, will you never learn to talk in earnest any thing?

Ber. Why this shall be in earnest, if you please: for my part, I only tell you Matter of Fact, you may take which way you like best; but if you'll follow the Women of the Town, you'll take it both ways; for when a Man offers himself to one of them, first she takes him in jest, and then she takes him in earnest.

Aman. I'm sure there's so much jest and earnest in what you say to me, I scarce know how to take it; but I think you have bewitched me, for I don't find it possible to be angry with you, say what you will.

Ber. I'm very glad to hear it, for I have no mind to quarrel with you, for some Reasons that I'll brag of; be quarrel or not, smile or frown, I must tell you what I have suffer'd upon your account.

Aman. Upon my account!

Ber. Yes, upon yours; I have been forc'd to sit by and hear you commended for two Hours together, without one Compliment to myself; now don't you think a Woman has a blessed time of that?

Aman. Alas! I shou'd have been unconcern'd at it; I never knew where the pleasure lay of being prais'd by the Men: but pray who was this that commended me so?

Ber. One you have a mortal Aversion to, Mr. Worthy; he us'd you like a Text, he took you all to pieces but spoke so learnedly upon every Point, one might think the Spirit of the Church was in him: if you are a Woman, you'd have been in an Extasy to have heard him feelingly he handled your Hair, your Eyes, your Nose, your Mouth, your Teeth, your Tongue, your Cheek, your Neck, and so forth. Thus he preach'd for an Hour but when he came to use an Application, he observ'd

at all these without a Gallant, were nothing—Now consider of what has been said, and Heaven give you grace to put it in practice!

Aman. Alas! *Berinthia*, did I incline to a Gallant, which you know I do not) do you think a Man so nice as he, cou'd have the least concern for such a plain un-
fashion'd thing as I am? it is impossible!

Ber. Now have you a great mind to put me upon commending you:

Aman. Indeed that was not my Design.

Ber. Nay, if it were, it's all one, for I won't do it. I leave that to your Looking-glass. But to shew you have some Good Nature left, I'll commend him, and may be that may do as well.

Aman. You have a great mind to persuade me I am in love with him.

Ber. I have a great mind to persuade you, you don't know what you are in love with.

Aman. I am sure I am not in love with him, nor ever shall be, so let that pass; but you were saying something you wou'd commend him for.

Ber. O you'd be glad to hear a good Character of him, however.

Aman. Psha.

Ber. Psha——Well 'tis a foolish undertaking for women in these kind of Matters, to pretend to deceive one another——Have not I been bred a Woman as well as you.

Aman. What then?

Ber. Why then I understand my Trade so well, that whenever I am told of a Man I like, I cry, Psha; but that I may spare you the pains of putting me a second time in mind to commend him, I'll proceed, and give you an account of him: That tho' 'tis possible he may have had Women with as good Faces as your Ladyship's, (not

Discredit to it neither) yet you must know your cautious Behaviour, with that Reserve in your Humour, has given him his Death's Wound; he mortally hates a Coquet; he says 'tis impossible to love where we cannot esteem; and that no Woman can be esteemed by a Man who has Sense if she makes herself cheap in the Eye of a Fool. That Pride to a Woman, is as necessary as Humility to a Divine; and that far fetch'd, and dear bought, is Meat for Gentlemen, as well as for Ladies——In short, that every Woman who has Beauty, may set a price upon herself, and that by under-selling the Market, they ruin the Trade. This is his Doctrine, how do you like it?

Aman. So well, that since I never intend to have a Gallant for myself, if I were to recommend one to a Friend he shou'd be the Man.

Enter Worthy.

Bless me, he's here! pray Heaven he did not hear me.

Ber. If he did, it won't hurt your Reputation; your Thoughts are as safe in his Heart, as in your own.

Wor. I venture in at an unseasonable time of Night Ladies; I hope if I am troublesome, you'll use the same freedom in turning me out again.

Aman. I believe it can't be late, for Mr. Lovelace is not come home yet, and he usually keeps good Hours.

Wor. Madam, I'm afraid he'll transgress a little to night; for he told me about half an Hour ago, he was going to sup with some Company, he doubted, would keep him out till three or four a-clock in the Morning, and desir'd I would let my Servant acquaint you with it, that you might not expect him; but my Fellow's a Blunder-head; so, lest he shou'd make some mistake, I thought it my Duty to deliver the Message myself.

Aman. I'm very sorry he shou'd give you that trouble.
Sir: But——

Ber. But since he has, will you give me leave, Madam, to keep him to play at Ombre with us?

Aman. Cousin, you know you command my House.

Wor. to Ber.] And, Madam, you know you command me, tho' I'm a very wretched Gamester.

Ber. O you play well enough to lose your Money, and that's all the Ladies require; so without any more Ceremony, let us go into the next Room and call for the Cards.

Aman. With all my heart.

[Exit Wor. leading Aman.]

Ber. sola.] Well, how this Business will end, Heaven knows; but she seems to me to be in as fair a way—as a Boy is to be a Rogue, when he's put Clerk to an Attorney.

[Exit Berinthia.]



S C E N E, *Berinthia's Chamber.*

Enter Loveless cautiously in the dark.

Lov. **S**O, thus far all's well. I'm got into her Bed-Chamber, and I think no body has perceiv'd me steal into the House; my Wife don't expect me home till four a-clock; so if *Berinthia* comes to Bed by Eleven, I shall have a Chace of five Hours. Let me see, where shall I hide myself? Under her Bed? No; we shall have her Maid searching there for something or other; her Closet's a better place, and I have a Master-Key will open it: I'll e'en in there, and attack her just when she comes to her Prayers, that's the most like to prove her Critical Minute; for then the Devil will be there to assist me. *[He opens the Closet, goes in, and shuts the Door after him.]*

Enter

Enter Berinthia with a Candle in her Hand.

Ber. Well, sure I am the best natur'd Woman in the World; I that love Cards so well (there is but one thing upon the Earth I love better) have pretended Letters to write, to give my Friends a *Tête, a Tête*; however I'm innocent, for Picquet is the Game I set 'em to: at her own peril be it, if she ventures to play with him at any other. But now what shall I do with myself? I don't know how in the World to pass my time; would *Loveless* were hereto badiner a little; well, he's a charming Fellow, I don't wonder his Wife's so fond of him: what if I shou'd set down and think of him till I fall asleep, and dream of the Lord knows what? O but then if I shou'd dream we are married, I shou'd be frighted out of my Wits. [*Seeing a Book.*] What's this Book? I think I had best go read. O *Splenetique*! it's a Sermon; well, I'll go into my Clofét, and read the *Plotting Sisters*. [*She opens the Clofét, sees Loveless, and shrieks out.*] O Lord, a Ghost, a Ghost, a Ghost, a Ghost!

Enter Loveless running to her.

Low. Peace, my Dear; it's no Ghost, take it in your Arms, you'll find it worth a hundred of 'em.

Ber. Run in again; here's some body coming.

Enter Maid.

Maid. O Lord, Madam, what's the matter?

Ber. O Heav'n's! I'm almost frighted out of my Wits, I thought verily I had seen a Ghost, and 'twas nothing but the white Curtain, with a black Hood pinn'd up against it; you may be gone again, I am the fearfulest Fool. [*Exit Maid.*]

Re-enter Loveless.

Low. Is the Coast clear?

Ber. The Coast clear! I suppose you are clear, you'd never play such a Trick as this else.

Low.

Lov. I am very well pleas'd with my Trick thus far, and shall be so till I have play'd it out, if it be not your Fault: where's my Wife?

Ber. At Cards.

Lov. With whom?

Ber. With *Worthy*.

Lov. Then we are safe enough.

Ber. You are so like some Husbands wou'd be of another mind, if he were at Cards with their Wives.

Lov. And they'd be in the right on't too. But I dare trust mine— Besides, I know he's in love in another place, and he's not one of those who court half a dozen at a time.

Ber. Nay, the truth on't is, you'd pity him if you saw how uneasy he is at being engag'd with us; but 'twas my Malice. I fancy'd he was to meet his Mistress somewhere else, so did it to have the pleasure of seeing him fret.

Lov. What says *Amanda* to my staying abroad so late?

Ber. Why she's as much out of Humour as he, I believe they wish one another at the Devil.

Lov. Then I'm afraid they'll quarrel at Play, and soon throw up the Cards: [Offering to pull her into the Closet.] Therefore, my dear charming Angel, let us make good use of our time.

Ber. Heavens, what do you mean?

Lov. Pray what do you think I mean?

Ber. I don't know.

Lov. I'll shew you.

Ber. You may as well tell me.

Lov. No, that would make you blush worse than other.

Ber. Why, do you intend to make me blush?

Lov. Faith I can't tell that: but if I do, it shall be in the Dark.

[Pulling her.

Ber.

Ber. O Heavens! I wou'd not be in the dark with you for all the World.

Lov. I'll try that.

[*Puts out the Candle.*]

Ber. O Lord! are you mad! What shall I do for Light?

Lov. You'll do as well without it.

Ber. Why, one can't find a Chair to sit down?

Lov. Come into the Closet, Madam, there's Moonshine upon the Couch.

Ber. Nay, never pull, for I will not go.

Lov. Then you must be carried. [*Carrying her.*]

Ber. Help, help, I'm ravish'd, ruin'd, undone. O Lord, I shall never be able to bear it. [*Very softly.*]



SCENE, Sir Tunbelly's House.

Enter Miss Hoyden, Nurse, Y. Fashion, and Bull.

Y. F. **T**HIS quick dispatch of yours, Mr. Bull, I take so kindly, it shall give you a claim to my Favour as long as I live, I do assure you.

Miss. And to mine too, I promise you.

Bull. I most humbly thank your Honours; and I hope, since it has been my Lot to join you in the holy Bands of Wedlock, you will so well cultivate the Soil, which I have crav'd a Blessing on, that your Children may swarm about you, like Bees about a Honey-Comb.

Miss. I-Cod with all my Heart, the more the merrier, I say; ha, Nurse.

Enter Lory, taking his Master hastily aside.

Lo. One word with you, for Heaven's sake.

Y. F. What the Devil's the matter?

Lo. Sir, your Fortune's ruin'd, and I don't think your
 e's worth a quarter of an Hour's Purchase: Yonder's
 er Brother arriv'd with two Coaches and six Horses,
 enty Footmen and Pages, a Coat worth Fourscore
 and, and a Perriwig down to his Knees: So judge
 at will become of your Lady's Heart.

F. Death and Furies! 'tis impossible.

Lo. Fiends and Spectres! Sir, 'tis true.

F. Is he in the House yet?

Lo. No, they are capitulating with him at the Gate;
 Porter tells him, he's come to run away with *Mis*
den, and has cock'd the Blunderbuss at him; your
 ther swears Gad Damme, they are a parcel of Clawns,
 he had a good mind to break off the Match; but
 have given the Word for Sir *Tunbelly*; so, I doubt, all
 come out presently. Pray, Sir, resolve what you'll
 do this moment, for I gad they'll maul you.

F. Stay a little. [To *Mis*.] My Dear, here's a
 blefome Business my Man tells me of, but don't be
 hten'd, we shall be too hard for the Rogue. Here's
 impudent Fellow at the Gate (not knowing I was
 e hither *incognito*) has taken my Name upon him, in-
 es to run away with you.

Mis. O the Brazen-fac'd Varlet, it's well we are mar-
 , or may be we might never have been so.

F. [aside.] I gad, like enough: Prithee, dear
 for, run to Sir *Tunbelly*, and stop him from going to
 Gate, before I speak with him.

Bull. I fly, my good Lord—— [Exit Bull.]

Nurse. An't please your Honour, my Lady and I had
 lock ourselves up till the Danger be over.

F. Ay, by all means.

Mis. Not so fast, I won't be lock'd up any more,
 marry'd.

Y. F. Yes, pray my Dear do, till we have seiz'd the Rakal.

Miss. Nay, if you pray me, I'll do any thing.

[*Exeunt Miss and Nurse*]

Y. F. O! here's Sir *Tunbelly* coming, [To *Lo.*]
Hark you, Sirrah, things are better than you imagine the Wedding's over.

Lo. The Devil it is, Sir.

Y. F. Not a Word, all's safe: But Sir *Tunbelly* don't know it, nor must not yet; so I am resolv'd to bring the Business out, and have the Pleasure of turning the Impostor upon his Lordship, which I believe may easily be done.

[*Enter Sir Tunbelly, Chap. and Servants arm'd.*]

Y. F. Did you ever hear, Sir, of so impudent an Undertaking.

Sir Tun. Never, by the Mass, but we'll tickle him I'll warrant you.

Y. F. They tell me, Sir, he has a great many Pages with him disguis'd like Servants.

Sir Tun. Ay, ay, Rogues enow; but I'll soon get the Possie upon 'em.

Y. F. Sir, if you'll take my Advice, we'll go a short way to work; I find, whoever this Spark is, he knows nothing of my being privately here; so if you pretend to receive him civilly, he'll enter without Suspicion; and as soon as he is within the Gate, we'll whip up the Drawbridge upon his Back, let fly the Blunderbuss to disperse the Crew, and so commit him to Goal.

Sir Tun. I gad, your Lordship is an ingenious Person and a very great General; but shall we kill any of 'em or not?

Y. F. No, no, fire over their Heads only to frighten 'em. I'll warrant the Regiment scours when the Colonel's Prisoner.

Sir Tun. Then come along, my Boys, and let your rage be great—— for your Danger is but small.

[*Exeunt.*]



SCENE, *The Gate.*

Enter Lord Foppington and Followers.

A Pax of these Bumkinly People, will they open the Gate, or do they desire I should grow at Moat-side like a Willow? [*To the Porter.*] Hey, now— Prithee do me the Favour, in as few words as thou canst find to express thyself, to tell me whether thy Master will admit me or not, that I may turn about my heels, and be gone.

Porter. Here's my Master himself now at hand, he's of a goodly stature, he'll give you his Answer.

Enter Sir Tanbelly, and his Servants.

Sir Tun. My most noble Lord, I crave your pardon for making your Honour wait so long; but my Orders and my Servants have been to admit no body without your Knowledge, for fear of some Attempts upon my Honour, the Times being full of Plots and Roguery.

L. F. Much Caution, I must confess, is a Sign of great Wisdom: But, stay my Vitals, I have got a Cold enough to destroy a Porter—— He, hem——

Sir Tun. I am very sorry for't, indeed, my Lord; but your Lordship please to walk in, we'll help you to some brown Sugar-Candy. My Lord, I'll shew you the way.

L. F. Sir, I follow you with pleasure. [*Exeunt.*]

[*As Lord Foppington's Servants go to follow him in, they clap the Door against La Verole.*]

Sir

Servants within.. Nay, hold you me there, Sir.

La Ver. Jernie, qu'est ce que veut dire ca?

Sir Tun. within. ——— Fire, Porter.

Porter fies. ——— Have among you, my Masters.

La Ver. Ah je suis mort ——— [*The Servants all run*]

Port. Not one Soldier left, by the Mass.



SCENE changes into a Hall.

Enter Sir Tunbelly, the Chaplain and Servants, Lord Foppington disarm'd.

Sir Tun. C Ome, bring him along, bring him along.
L. F. What the Pax do you mean, Gentlemen, is it Fair-time, that you are all drunk before Dinner?

Sir Tun. Drunk, Sirrah! here's an impudent Rascal for you: Drunk or Sober, Bully, I'm a Justice of Peace, and know how to deal with Strolers.

L. F. Strolers!

Sir Tun. Ay, Strolers; come give an Account of yourself; what's your Name? where do you live? Do you pay Scot and Lot? Are you a Williamite, or a Jacobite? Come?

L. F. And why dost thou ask me so many impertinent Questions?

Sir Tun. Because I'll make you answer 'em before I have done with you, you Rascal you.

L. F. Before Gad, all the Answer I can make thee 'em, is, that thou art a very extraordinary old Fellow that stop my Vitals ———

Sir Tun. Nay, if you are for joking with Deputy Lieutenants, we know how to deal with you: He shall draw a Warrant for him immediately.

F. A Warrant—— what the Devil is't thou
didst be at, Old Gentleman?

Sir Tun. I wou'd be at you, Sirrah, (if my Hands
be not ty'd as a Magistrate) and with these two dou-
blts beat your Teeth down your Throat, you Dog

F. And why wou'd'st thou spoil my Face at that

Sir Tun. For your Design to rob me of my Daughter,
again.

F. Rab thee of thy Daughter—— Now I do
not believe I am a-bed and a-sleep, and that all
this is but a Dream—— If it be, it will be an agreeable
surprise enough, to waken by and by; and instead of
an impertinent Company of a nasty Country Justice,
I may find myself perhaps in the Arms of a Woman of Qua-

—— [To Sir Tun.] Prithee, Old Father, wilt
give me leave to ask thee one Question?

Sir Tun. I can't tell whether I will or not, till I
know what it is.

F. Why, then it is, whether thou didst not write
my Lord *Foppington* to come down and marry thy
Daughter?

Sir Tun. Yes, marry did I, and my Lord *Foppington*
is come down, and shall marry my Daughter before
a Day older.

F. Now give me thy Hand, dear Dad, I thought
I should understand one another at last.

Sir Tun. This Fellow's mad—— here, bind him
Head and Foot.

[They bind him down.]

F. Nay, prithee Knight leave fooling, thy Jest
will grow dull.

Sir Tun. Bind him, I say, he's mad—— Bread and
Water, a dark Room and a Whip may bring him to his
Senses again.

L. F.

L. F. [aside.] I'gad, if I don't waken quickly, by that I can see, this is like to prove one of the most pertinent Dreams that ever I dreamt in my Life.

Enter Miss and Nurse. [Miss going up to him.]

Miss. Is this he that wou'd have run away with Fough, how he stinks of Sweets! Pray, Father, let be dragg'd through the Horse-Pond.

L. F. [aside.] This must be my Wife by her Inclination to her Husband.

Miss. Pray, Father, what do you intend to do him? hang him?

Sir Tun. That at least, Child.

Nurse. Ay, and it's e'en too good for him too.

L. F. [aside.] Madam la Governante, I presume therto this appears to me to be one of the most extraordinary Families that ever Man of Quality made into.

Sir Tun. What's become of my Lord, Daughter?

Miss. He's just coming, Sir.

L. F. [aside.] My Lord—— What do's he by that now?

Enter Young Fashion and Lory.

Seeing him.] Stap my Vitals, Tam, now the Doctor out.

Y. F. Is this the Fellow, Sir, that design'd to me of your Daughter?

Sir Tun. This is he, my Lord, how do you like him? Is not he a pretty Fellow to get a Fortune?

Y. F. I find by his Dress, he thought your Daughter might be taken with a Beau.

Miss. O Gemini! Is this a Beau? let me see again—— ha! I find a Beau is no such ugly fellow neither.

Y. F. I'gad, she'll be in love with him presently. I'll e'en have him sent away to Goal? *[To L. F.]*

Your Undertaking shows you are a Person of no extraordinary Modesty, I suppose you han't Confidence enough to expect much Favour from me.

L. F. Strike me dumb, *Tam*, thou are a very impudent Fellow.

Nurse. Look if the Varlet has not the Frontery to call Lordship plain *Thomas*.

Bull. The business is, he wou'd feign himself mad, to avoid going to Goal.

L. F. [*aside*.] That must be the Chaplain by his unending of Mysteries.

Sir *Tun*. Is the Warrant writ?

Cler. Yes, Sir.

Sir *Tun*. Give me the Pen, I'll sign it—— So, now scuffle away with him.

L. F. Hold one Moment—— Pray, Gentlemen; my Lord *Foppington*, shall I beg one Word with your Lordship?

Nurse. O ho, is't my Lord with him now? see how flatteries will humble Folks.

Miss. Pray, my Lord, don't let him whisper too close, he bite your Ear off.

L. F. I am not altogether so hungry, as your Lady. I am pleas'd to imagine. [*To Y. Fash.*] Look

you, *Tam*, I am sensible. I have not been so kind to you I ought, but I hope you'll forgive what's past, and accept of the five thousand Paunds I offer; thou may'st live in extreme Splendor with it; snap my Vitals.

Y. F. It's a much easier matter to prevent a Disease than to cure it; a quarter of that Sum would have purchas'd your Mistress; twice as much won't redeem her.

[*Leaving him.*]

Sir *Tun*. Well, what says he?

Y. F. Only the Rascal offer'd me a Bribe to let him

Sir Tun. Ay, he shall go with a Pox to him: Let on, Constable.

L. F. One word more, and I've done.

Sir Tun. Before Gad, thou art an impudent Fellow to trouble the Court at this rate, after thou art condemned; but speak once for all.

L. F. Why then once for all; I have at last been call'd to mind, that there is a Gentleman of this County who I believe cannot live far from this place, if he were here, would satisfy you, I am *Navelty*, Baron of *Foppington*, with five thousand Pounds a-year, and that Fellow there a Rascal, not worth a Groat.

Sir Tun. Very well; now who is this honest Gentleman you are so well acquainted with. [To Y.] Come, Sir, we shall hamper him.

L. F. 'Tis Sir *John Friendly*.

Sir Tun. So, he lives within half a Mile, and comes down into the Country but last Night; this bold-fellow thought he had been at *London* still, and quoted him; now we shall display him in his Colours. I'll send for Sir *John* immediately. Here, Fellow, away presently, and desire my Neighbour he'll do me the favour to step over, upon an extraordinary Occasion; and in the mean while you had best secure the Sharper in the *Gate-House*.

Const. An't please your Worship, he may chance give us the Slip thence: If I were worthy to advise, I think the Dog-kennel's a surer Place.

Sir Tun. With all my heart, any where.

L. F. Nay, for Heaven's sake, Sir, do me the favour to put me in a clean Room, that I mayn't daub my Cloaths.

Sir Tun. O when you have married my Daughter, my Estate will afford you new ones: Away with him.

L. F. A dirty Country Justice is a barbarous Magistrate, flap my Vitals——

[*Exit Constable with Lord Foppington.*]

Y. F. [*aside.*] I gad I must prevent this Knight's coming, or the House will grow soon too hot to hold me.

To Sir Tun.] Sir, I fancy 'tis not worth while to trouble Sir John upon this impertinent Follow's Desire: I'll go and call the Messenger back——

Sir Tun.] Nay, with all my heart; for to be sure he thought he was far enough off, or the Rogue would never have nam'd him.

Enter Servant.

Serv. Sir, I met Sir John just lighting at the Gate, he's come to wait upon you.

Sir Tun. Nay, then it happens as one cou'd wish.

Y. F. [*aside.*] The Devil it does: Lory, you see how things are, here will be a Discovery presently, and we shall have our Brains beat out: for my Brother will be here to swear he don't know me: therefore run into the Stable, take the two first Horses you can light on, I'll go out at the Back-Door, and we'll away immediately.

Lo. What, and leave your Lady, Sir?

Y. F. There's no Danger in that, as long as I have taken possession; I shall know how to treat with them well enough, if once I am out of their reach. Away, and steal after thee. [*Exit Lory, his Master follows him*]

[*out at one Door, as Sir John enters at t'other.*]

Enter Sir John.

Sir Tun. Sir John, you are the welcom'st Man alive; I had just sent a Messenger to desire you'd step over, upon a very extraordinary Occasion——we are all in Arms here.

Sir John. How so?

Sir Tun. Why, you must know——a finical sort of a Country Fellow here (I don't know who the Devil he is,

E

not

not I) hearing, I suppose, that the Match was concluded between my Lord *Foppington* and my Girl *Hoyden*, came impudently to the Gate, and with a whole Pack of Rogues in Liveries, wou'd have pass'd upon me his Lordship: but what does I? I comes up to him boldly at the Head of his Guards, takes him by the Throat, strikes up his Heels, binds him Hand and Foot, dispatches a Warrant, and commits him Prisoner to the Dog-kennel.

Sir John. So, but how do you know but this was my Lord? for I was told he set out from *London* the Day before me, with a very fine Retinue, and intended to come directly hither.

Sir Tun. Why now to shew you how many Lyes Men will raise in that damn'd Town, he came two Nights ago by Post, with only one Servant, and is now in the House with me: but you don't know the Cream of the Jest of this same Rogue, (that lies yonder Neck and Head among the Hounds) thinking you were out of the Country, quotes you for his Acquaintance, and said, if you were here, you'd justify him to be Lord *Foppington*, I know not what.

Sir John. Pray will you let me see him?

Sir Tun. Ay, that you shall presently—— here, is the Prisoner. [Exit Servant]

Sir John. I wish there ben't some Mistake in the Business, where's my Lord? I know him very well.

Sir Tun. He was here just now; see for him, Doctor, tell him *Sir John* is here to wait upon him. [Exit Chamberlain]

Sir John. I hope, *Sir Tunbelly*, the young Lady is not married yet.

Sir Tun. No, things won't be ready this Week, why do you say, you hope she is not married?

Sir John. Some foolish Fancies only, perhaps mistaken.

Re-enter Chaplain.

Bull. Sir, his Lordship is just rid out to take the Air.

Sir Tun. To take the Air ! Is that his *London* Breeding, go to take the Air, when Gentlemen come to visit him ?

Sir John. 'Tis possible he might want it, he might not well, some sudden Qualm perhaps.

Enter Constable, &c. with Lord Foppington.

L. F. Stap my Vitals, I'll have Satisfaction.

Sir John. [*running to him.*] My dear Lord *Foppington* !

L. F. Dear *Friendly*, thou art come in the critica Minute, strike me dumb.

Sir John. Why, I little thought to have found you in letters.

L. F. Why truly the World must do me the Justice to confess, I do use to appear a little more degage : but his old Gentleman, not liking the Freedom of my Air, has been pleased to skewer down my Arms like a Rabbit.

Sir Tun. Is it then possible that this shou'd be the true Lord *Foppington* at last ?

L. F. Why what do you see in his Face to make you doubt of it ? Sir, without presuming to have any extraordinary Opinion of my Figure, give me leave to tell you, if you had seen as many Lords as I have done, you would not think it impossible a Person of a worse Faillie than mine, might be a modern Man of Quality.

Sir Tun. Unbind him, Slaves : my Lord, I'm struck dumb, I can only beg pardon by Signs ; but if a Sacrifice will appease you, you shall have it. Here, pursue his *Tartar*, bring him back—— Away, I say, a Dog. I'll cut off his Ears and his Tail, I'll draw out all his Teeth, pull his Skin over his Head—— and—— what shall I do more ?

Sir John. He does indeed deserve to be made an example of.

L. F. He does deserve to be chartre, flap my Vitals.

Sir Tun. May I then hope I have your Honour's Pardon?

L. F. Sir, we Courtiers do nothing without a Bribe; that fair young Lady might do Miracles.

Sir Tun. *Hoyden*, come hither, *Hoyden*.

L. F. *Hoyden* is her Name, Sir?

Sir Tun. Yes, my Lord.

L. F. The prettiest Name for a Song I ever heard.

Sir Tun. My Lord—— here's my Girl, she's yours, she has a wholesome Body, and a virtuous Mind; she's a Woman complete, both in Flesh and in Spirit; she has a Bag of mill'd Crowns, as scarce as they are, and fifteen hundred a-year stitch'd fast to her Tail: so go thy ways, *Hoyden*.

L. F. I do receive her like a Gentleman.

Sir Tun. Then I'm a happy Man, I bless Heaven, and if your Lordship will give me leave, I will, like a good Christian at *Christmas*, be very drunk by way of Thanksgiving. Come, my noble Peer, I believe Dinner's ready; if your Honour pleases to follow me, I'll lead you on to the Attack of a Venison Pastey. [*Exit Sir Tun.*]

L. F. Sir, I wait upon you: Will your Ladyship do me the favour of your little Finger, Madam?

Miss. My Lord, I'll follow you presently. I have a little Business with my Nurse.

L. F. Your Ladyship's most humble Servant; come, Sir John, the Ladies have *des Affairs*.

[*Exeunt L. F. and Sir John.*]

Miss. So, Nurse, we are finely brought to bed, What shall we do now?

Nurse. Ah, dear Miss, we are all undone; Mr. Bull, you were us'd to help a Woman to a Remedy. [*Crying.*]

Bull. A lack a-day, but it's past my Skill now, I can do nothing.

Nurse.

Virtue in Danger.

101

Nurse. Who wou'd have thought that ever your Invention shou'd have been drain'd so dry?

Miss. Well, I have often thought old Folks Fools, and now I'm sure they are so; I have found a way myself to secure us all.

Nurse. Dear Lady, what's that?

Miss. Why, if you two will be sure to hold your tongues, and not say a word of what's past, I'll e'en marry this Lord too.

Nurse. What! two Husbands, my Dear?

Miss. Why you had three, good Nurse, you may hold your tongue.

Nurse. Ay, but not all together, sweet Child.

Miss. Psha, if you had, you'd ne'er a thought much on't.

Nurse. O but 'tis a Sin—— Sweeting.

Bull. Nay, that's my Business to speak to, Nurse: I do confess, to take two Husbands for the Satisfaction of the Flesh, is to commit the Sin of Exorbitancy; but to do it for the Peace of the Spirit, is no more than to be drunk by way of Physick: besides, to prevent a Parent's Wrath, is to avoid the Sin of Disobedience; for when the Parent's angry, the Child is froward. So that upon the whole Matter, I do think, tho Miss shou'd marry again, she may be sav'd.


Miss. I-cod, and I will marry again then, and so here is an end of the Story.

[*Exeunt.*]

The End of the Fourth Act.

ACT V. SCENE *London.*

Enter Coupler, Young Fashion, and Lory

Coup.  E L L, and so Sir *John* coming in—
Y. F. and so Sir *John* coming in,
 I thought it might be *Manners* in
 me to go out, which I did, and get-
 ting on Horseback as fast as I could,
 rid away as if the Devil had been at the Rear of me;
 what has happen'd since, Heav'n knows.

Coup. I gad, Sirrah, I know as well as Heaven.

Y. F. What do you know?

Coup. That you are a Cuckold.

Y. F. The Devil I am! By who?

Coup. By your Brother.

Y. F. My Brother! which way?

Coup. The old way, he has lain with your Wife.

Y. F. Hell and Furies, what dost thou mean?

Coup. I mean plainly, I speak no parable.

Y. F. Plainly! thou dost not speak common Sense, I
 cannot understand one word thou say'st.

Coup. You will do soon, Youngster. In short, you'll
 your Wife a Widow, and she married again.

Y. F. It's a Lye.

Coup. ——— I Cod, if I were a young Fellow, I
 break your Head, Sirrah.

Y. F. Dear Dad, don't be angry, for I'm as mad as
Tom of Bedlam.

Coup. When I had fitted you with a Wife, you should
 have kept her.

Y. F.

Y. F. But is it possible the young Strumpet cou'd play
such a Trick?

Coup. A young Strumpet, Sir——can play twenty
Tricks.

Y. F. But prithee instruct me a little farther; whence
comes thy Intelligence?

Coup. From your Brother, in this Letter; there, you
may read it. [Young Fashion reads.]

Dear Coupler,

pulling off } I Have only time to tell thee in three Lines,
his Hat, } or thereabouts, that here has been the De-
vil: That Rascal Tam, having stole the Letter thou hadst
formerly writ for me to bring to Sir Tunbilly, form'd a
damnable Design upon my Mistress, and was in a fair way
of Success when I arriv'd. But after having suffer'd some
indignities (in which I have all daub'd my embroider'd Coat)
I put him to flight. I sent out a Party of Horse after him,
and hopes to have made him my prisoner, which if I had done,
would have qualify'd him for the Seraglio, stop my Vitals.
The Danger, I have thus narrowly 'scap'd, has made me
fortify myself against further Attempts, by entering immedi-
ately into an Association with the young Lady, by which we
engage to stand by one another, as long as we both shall
live.

In short, the Papers are steal'd, and the Contract is sign'd,
the Business of the Lawyer is achieve; but I defer the
divine part of the thing till I arrive at London, not being
willing to consummate in any other Bed but my own.

Postscript,

'Tis possible I may be in the Town as soon as this Letter;
far I find the Lady is so violently in love with me, I have
determin'd to make her happy with all the Dispatch that is
practicable, without disordering my Coach Horses.

So, here's rare Work, I'faith !

Lo. I-gad, Miss *Hoyden* has laid about her bravely.

Coup. I think my Country-Girl has plaid her part, as well as if she had been born and bred in St. *James's* Parish.

Y. F.——That Rogue the Chaplain.

Lo. And then that Jade the Nurse, Sir.

Y. F. And then that drunken Sot, *Lory*, Sir; that could not keep himself sober to be a Witness to the Marriage.

Lo. Sir——with respect——I know very few drunken Sots that do keep themselves sober.

Y. F. Hold your prating, Sirrah, or I'll break your Head; dear *Coupler*, what's to be done?

Coup. Nothing's to be done, till the Bride and Bridegroom come to Town.

Y. F. Bride and Bridegroom! Death and Furies! I can't bear that thou shouldst call them so.

Coup. Why, what shall I call them, Dog and Cat?

Y. F. Not for the World, that sounds more like Man and Wife than t'other.

Coup. Well, if you'll hear of them in no Language, we'll leave them for the Nurse and the Chaplain.

Y. F. The Devil and the Witch.

Coup. When they come to Town——

Lo. We shall have stormy Weather.

Coup. Will you hold your tongues, Gentlemen, or not?

Lo. Mum.

Coup. I say when they come, we must find what Stuff they are made of, whether the Churchman be chiefly compos'd of the Flesh, or the Spirit; I presume the former——For as Chaplains now go, 'tis probable he eats three Pound of Beef to the reading of one Chapter——This gives him carnal Desires, he wants Money

Prefers

ferment, Wine, a Whore ; therefore we must invite
 to supper, give him fat Capons, Sack and Sugar, a
 rie of Gold, and a plump Sister. Let this be done, and
 warrant thee, my Boy, he speaks Truth like an Ora-

W. F. Thou art a profound Statesman I allow it ; but
 how shall we gain the Nurse?

Coup. O never fear the Nurse, if once you have got
 the Priest, for the Devil always rides the Hag. Well,
 there's nothing more to be said of the Matter at this
 time, that I know of ; so let us go and enquire, if there's
 any News of our People yet, perhaps they may be come.
 let me tell you one thing by the way, Sirrah, I doubt
 you have been an idle Fellow ; if thou had'st behav'd thy-
 self as thou shou'dst have done, the Girl wou'd never
 have left thee, [*Exeunt.*



S C E N E, *Berinthia's Apartment.*

Enter her Maid, passing the Stage, follow'd by Worthy.

W. **H** E M, Mrs. *Abigail*, is your Mistress to be
 spoken with ?

Ab. By you, Sir, I believe she may.

W. Why 'tis by me I wou'd have her spoken with.

Ab. I'll acquaint her, Sir.

[*Exit Ab.*

Worthy solus.

One Lift more I must persuade her to give me, and
 when I'm mounted. Well, a young Bawd, and a hand-
 some one for my Money, 'tis they do the Execution ; I'll
 never go to an old one, but when I have occasion for a
 touch. Lewdness looks heavenly to a Woman, when an

Angel appears in its Cause; but when a Hag is Advocate she thinks it comes from the Devil. An old Woman has something so terrible in her Looks, that whilst she is persuading your Mistress to forget she has a Soul, she stares Hell and Damnation full in her Face.

Enter Berinthia.

Ber. Well, Sir, what News bring you?

Wor. No News, Madam, there's a Woman going to cuckold her Husband.

Ber. Amanda?

Wor. I hope so.

Ber. Speed her well.

Wor. Ay, but there must be a more than a God speed or your Charity won't be worth a Farthing.

Ber. Why, han't I done enough already?

Wor. Not quite.

Ber. What's the matter?

Wor. The Lady has a Scruple still which you must remove.

Ber. What's that?

Wor. Her Virtue——she says.

Ber. And do you believe her?

Wor. No, but I believe it's what she takes for her Virtue; it's some Relicks of lawful Love! she is not yet fully satisfy'd her Husband has got another Mistress, which unless I can convince her of, I have open'd the Trench in vain; for the Breach must be wider, before I can storm the Town.

Ber. And so I'm to be your Engineer?

Wor. I'm sure you know best how to manage the Battery.

Ber. What think you of springing a Mine? I have a Thought just now come into my Head, how to blow her up at once.

Wor. That wou'd be a Thought indeed.

Ber.—Faith, I'll do't, and thus the Execution of shall be. We are all invited to my Lord *Foppington's* night to Supper, he's come to Town with his Bride, and maketh a Ball, with an Entertainment of Musick. Now you must know, my Undoer here, *Lovely's*, says she must needs meet me about some private Business (I don't know what 'tis) before we go to the Company. To which end he has told his Wife one Lye, and I have told her another. But to make her amends, I'll go immediately, and tell her a solemn Truth.

Wor. What's that?

Ber. Why, I'll tell her, that to my certain Knowledge her Husband has a Rendezvous with his Mistress this Afternoon; and that if she'll give me her Word, she will be satisfy'd with the Discovery, without making any violent Inquiry after the Woman; I'll direct her to a Place where she shall see them meet.

Now, Friend, this I fancy may help you to a critical Minute. For home she must go again to dress. You (with your good breeding) come to wait upon us to the Ball, and her all alone, her Spirit inflam'd against her Husband for his Treason, and her Flesh in a Heat from some contemplations upon the Treachery, her Blood on a Fire, her Conscience in Ice; a Lover to draw, and the Devil to drive—Ah, poor *Amanda*!

Wor. kneeling] Thou Angel of Light, let me fall down and adore thee!

Ber. Thou Minister of Darkness, get up again, for I hate to see the Devil at his Devotions.

Wor. Well, my incomparable *Berimbia*—How shall I requite you—

Ber. O ne'er trouble yourself about that: Virtue is its own Reward: There's a pleasure in doing good, which sufficiently pays itself. Adieu.

Wor. Farewel, thou best of Women.

[*Exeunt several ways.*

Enter

Enter Amanda, meeting Berinthia.

Aman. Who was that went from you ?

Ber. A Friend of yours.

Aman. What does he want ?

Ber. Something you might spare him, and be ne^r the poorer.

Aman. I can spare him nothing but my Friendsh^{ip} my Love already's all dispos'd of : Tho, I confess, to one ungrateful to my Bounty.

Ber. Why there's the Mystery ! You have been so beautiful, you have cloy'd him. Fond Wives do by their Husbands, as barren Wives do by their Lap-Dogs ; cram them with Sweetmeats till they spoil their Stomachs.

Aman. Alas ! Had you but seen how passionately fond he has been since our last Reconciliation, you wou'd have thought it were impossible he ever should have breath'd an Hour without me.

Ber. Ay but there you thought wrong again, *Amanda* you should consider, that in Matters of Love Mens Eyes are always bigger than their Bellies. They have violent Appetites, 'tis true, but they have soon din'd.

Aman. Well ; there's nothing upon Earth astonishes me more than Mens Inconstancy.

Ber. Now there's nothing upon Earth astonishes me less when I consider what they and we are compos'd of. For Nature has made them Children, and us Babies. Now

Amanda, how we us'd our Babies, you may remember. We were mad to have them, as soon as we saw them kiss'd them to pieces, as soon as we got them ; then pull'd off their Cloaths, saw them naked, and so threw them away.

Aman. But do you think all Men are of this Temper

Ber. All but one.

Aman. Who's that ?

Ber. *Worthy.*

Aman

Aman. Why, he's weary of his Wife too, you see.

Ber. Ay, that's no Proof.

Aman. What can be a greater ?

Ber. Being weary of his Mistress.

Aman. Don't you think 'twere possible he might give you that too ?

Ber. Perhaps he might, if he were my Gallant ; not if he were yours.

Aman. Why do you think he shou'd be more constant to me, than he wou'd to you ? I'm sure I'm not so handsome.

Ber. Kissing goes by Favour ; he likes you best.

Aman. Suppose he does ; That's no Demonstration he wou'd be constant to me.

Ber. No, that I'll grant you : But there are other Reasons to expect it ; for you must know after all, *Amanda*, the Inconstancy we commonly see in Men of Brains, does not so much proceed from the Uncertainty of their Temper, as from the Misfortunes of their Love. A Man sees, perhaps, a hundred Women he likes well enough for an intrigue, and away ; but possibly, thro the whole Course of his Life, does not find above one, who is exactly what he could wish her : now her, 'tis a thousand to one, he never gets. Either she is not to be had at all (tho that seldom happens, you'll say) or he wants those Opportunities that are necessary to gain her ; either she likes somebody else much better than him, or uses him like a Dog, because he likes no body so well as her. Still something or other Fate claps in the way between them and the Woman they are capable of being fond of : And this makes them wander about from Mistress to Mistress, like a Pilgrim from Town to Town, who every Night must have a fresh Lodging, and's in haste to be gone in the Morning.

Aman.

Aman. 'Tis possible there may be something in what you say; but what do you infer from it, as to the Matter we are talking of?

Ber. Why, I infer, that you being the Woman in the World, the most to his Humour, 'tis not likely he would quit you for one that is less.

Aman. That is not to be depended upon, for you know Mr. Loveless does so.

Ber. What does Mr. Loveless do?

Aman. Why? He runs after something for Variety. I'm sure he does not like so well as he does me.

Ber. That's more than you know, Madam.

Aman. No, I'm sure on't: I am not very vain, *Myrtilia*; and yet I'll lay my Life, if I could look into his Heart, he thinks I deserve to be prefer'd to a thousand of her.

Ber. Don't be too positive in that neither: a Million to one, but she has the same Opinion of you. What would you give to see her?

Aman. Hang her, dirty Trull; tho' I really believe she's so ugly, she'd cure me of my Jealousy.

Ber. All the Men of Sense about Town says she's handsome.

Aman. They are as often out in those things as any People.

Ber. Then I'll give you farther Proof — all the Women about Town say, she's a Fool: Now I hope you are convinc'd?

Aman. Whate'er she be, I'm satisfy'd he does not like her well enough to bestow any thing more than a little outward Gallantry upon her.

Ber. Outward Gallantry! — [*Aside*] I can't bear this [*To Amanda.*] Don't you think she's a Woman to be fobb'd off so. Come, I'm too much your Friend, to suffer you should be thus grossly impos'd upon, by a Man who

Virtue in Danger.

III

does not deserve the least part about you, unless he knew how to set a greater Value upon it. Therefore in one word, to my certain knowledge, he is to meet her now, within a quarter of an Hour, somewhere about that Basin of Wickedness, *Whitehall*. And if you'll give me your Word, that you'll be content with seeing her mask'd in this Hand, without pulling her Headcloaths off, I'll go immediately to the Person, from whom I have my Intelligence, and send you word whereabouts you may go to see 'em meet. My Friend and I'll watch 'em in another place, and dodge 'em to their private Lodging: But don't you offer to follow 'em, lest you do it awkwardly, and spoil all. I'll come home to you again, as soon as I have earth'd 'em, and give you an account what corner of the House, the Scene of their Lewdness is.

Aman. If you can do this, *Berinthia*, he's a Villain.

Ber. I can't help that, Men will be so.

Aman. Well! I'll follow your Directions; for I shall never rest till I know the worst of this Matter.

Ber. Pray, go immediately, and get yourself ready in. Put on some of your Woman's Cloaths, a great scarf and a Mask, and you shall presently receive Orders. [*Calls within.*] Here, who's there? get me a hair quickly.

Serv. There are Chairs at the Door, Madam,

Ber. 'Tis well, I'm coming.

Aman. But pray, *Berinthia*, before you go, tell me how I may know this filthy Thing, if she should be so forward (as I suppose she will) to come to the Rendezvous; for, methinks, I would fain view her a little.

Ber. Why, she's about my height; and very well ap'd.

Aman. I thought she had been a little crooked?

Ber.

Ber. O no, she's as strait as I am. But we lose time
come away. [Exit]

Enter Young Fashion, meeting Lory.

Y. F. Well, will the Doctor come?

Lo. Sir, I sent a Porter to him as you order'd me.
He found him with a Pipe of Tobacco and a great
Tankard of Ale, which he said he wou'd dispatch while
I cou'd tell three, and be here.

Y. F. He does not suspect 'twas I that sent for him?

Lo. Not a jot, Sir, he divines as little for himself, as
he does for other Folks.

Y. F. Will he bring Nurse with him?

Lo. Yes.

Y. F. That's well; where's Coupler?

Lo. He's half way up the Stairs taking Breath; he
must play his Bellows a little, before he can get to the top.

Enter Coupler.

Y. F. O here he is. Well, Old Phthisick, the Doctor's coming.

Coup. Wou'd the Pox had the Doctor — I'm quite
out of Wind. [To Lo.] Set me a Chair, Sirrah.

Ah—[sits down.] [To Y. Fash.] Why the Plague can
not thou lodge upon the Ground-Floor?

Y. F. Because I love to lie as near Heaven as I can.

Coup. Prithee let Heaven alone; ne'er affect tending
that way: Thy Center's downwards.

Y. F. That's impossible. I have too much ill Luck in
this World, to be damn'd in the next.

Coup. Thou art out in thy Logick. Thy Major is true
but thy Minor is false; for thou art the luckiest Fellow
in the Universe.

Y. F. Make out that.

Coup. I'll do't: Last Night the Devil ran away with
the Parson of Fatgoose Living.

F. If he had run away with the Parish too, what's to me?

Coup. I'll tell thee what it's to thee. This Living is worth five hundred pound a-year, and the Presentation is thine, if thou can'st prove thyself a lawful Husband Miss Hoyden.

F. Say'st thou so, my Protector! then I-gad I shall have a Brace of Evidences here presently.

Coup. The Nurse and the Doctor?

F. The same: The Devil himself won't have Instance enough to make them withstand it.

Coup. That we shall see presently: Here they come.

Nurse and Chaplain; they start back, seeing young Fashion.

Nurse. Ah Goodness, Roger, we are betray'd.

F. *laying bold on them.*] Nay, nay, ne'er flinch for matter; for I have you safe. Come to your Trials immediately; I have no time to give you Copies of your indictment. There sits your Judge.

Both kneeling.] Pray, Sir, have Compassion on us.

Nurse. I hope, Sir, my Years will move your Pity; in an aged Woman.

Coup. That is a moving Argument indeed.

Coup. to Bull. Are not you a Rogue of Sanctity?

Bull. Sir (with respect to my Function) I do wear a gown. I hope, Sir, my Character will be consider'd; in Heaven's Ambassador.

Coup. Did not you marry this vigorous young Fellow, a plump young buxom Wench.

N. to Bull. Don't confess, Roger, unless you are hard to it indeed.

Coup. Come, out with't—Now is he chewing the Cud of Roguery, and grinding a Lye between his Teeth.

Bull. Sir, ——— I cannot positively say ——— I say, ——— positively I cannot say ———

Coup.

Coup. Come, no Equivocation, no Roman Turn on us. Consider thou stand'st upon Protestant Ground which will slip from under thee like a *Tyburn* Cart; in this Country we have always ten Hangmen for a Jesuit.

B. to Y. F. Pray, Sir, then will you but permit me speak one word in private with Nurse?

Y. F. Thou art always for doing something in private with Nurse.

Coup. But pray let his Betters be serv'd before him once. I would do something in private with her self; *Lory*, take care of this Reverend Gownman in the next Room a little. Retire, Priest. [*Exit Lo. with B.*]

Now, Virgin, I must put the matter home to you little: Do you think it might not be possible to make me speak Truth?

Nurse. Alas! Sir, I don't know what you mean by Truth.

Coup. Nay, 'tis possible thou may'st be a Stranger to it.

Y. F. Come, Nurse, you and I were better Friends when we saw one another last; and I still believe you are a very good Woman in the bottom. I did desire you and your young Lady, 'tis true, but I always design'd to make a very good Husband to her, and to be a very good Friend to you. And 'tis possible in the end she might have found herself happier, and you richer than ever my Brother will make you.

Nurse. Brother! Why is your Worship then his Lady's Brother?

Y. F. I am; which you should have known, I durst have staid to have told you; but I was forc'd to take horse a little in haste, you know.

Nurse. You were indeed, Sir: poor young Man, he was bound to scaure for't. Now won't your

be angry, if I confess the Truth to you; when I
you were a Cheat (with respect be it spoken) I
believ'd Miss had got some pitiful Skip-Jack Var-
other to her Husband, or I had ne'er let her think
arrying again.

sup. But where was your Conscience all this while,
man? Did not that stare you in the Face with huge
r-Eyes, and a great Horn upon the Forehead? Did
you think you shou'd be damn'd for such a Sir?

F. Well said, Divinity, press that home upon

Nurse. Why, in good truly, Sir, I had some fearful
ights on't, and cou'd never be brought to consent,
Mr. Bull said it was a *Pechadilla*, and he'd secure
Soul for a Tythe-Pig.

F. There was a Rogue for you.

sup. And he shall thrive accordingly: He shall have
od Living. Come, honest *Nurse*, I see you have
er in your Compound; you can melt. Some Com-
on you can have of this handsome young Fellow.

Nurse. I have, indeed, Sir.

F. Why, then I'll tell you what you shall do for
You know what a warm Living here is fallen; and
it must be in the Disposal of him who has the Dis-
of Miss. Now if you and the Doctor will agree to
my Marriage, I'll present him to it, upon condi-
he makes you his Bride.

Nurse. Now the blessing of the Lord follow your
Worship both by Night and by Day. Let him be
d in by the Ears; I'll soon bring his Nose to the
ndstone.

sup. aside.] Well said, old White-Leather. Hey;
g in the Prisoner there.

Enter

Enter Lory with Bull.

Coup. Come, advance, holy Man: Here's your Man: he does not think fit to retire with you into the Chancel this time; but she has a Proposal to make to you in the Face of the Congregation. Come, *Nurse*, speak yourself; you are of Age.

Nurse. Roger, are not you a wicked Man, Roger, set your strength against a weak Woman, and persuade her it was no Sin to conceal Miss's Nuptials? My Conscience flies in my Face for it, thou Priest of *Baal*; I find by woful Experience, thy Absolution is not worth an old Cassock: therefore I am resolved to confess the Truth to the whole World, tho I die a Beggar for it. But his Worship overflows with his Mercy, and his Bounty: He is not only pleas'd to forgive us our Sins, but he designs thou sha't squat thee down in *Fat-goose* Living, and which is more than all, has prevail'd with me to come the Wife of thy Bosom.

Y. F. All this I intend for you, Doctor. What are to do for me, I need not tell ye.

Bull. Your Worship's Goodness is unspeakable: there is one thing seems a Point of Conscience; Conscience is a tender Babe. If I shou'd bind myself for the sake of this Living, to marry *Nurse*, and maintain her afterwards, I doubt it might be look'd on as a kind of Simony.

Coup. rising up.] If it were Sacrilege, the Living is worth it: Therefore no more words, good Doctor; with the [*giving Nurse to him.*] Parish——here——to the Parsonage-house. 'Tis true, 'tis a little out of the pair; some Dilapidations there are to be made; the Windows are broke, the Wainscot is warp'd, the Cielings are peel'd, and the Walls are crack'd; but a little Glasing, Painting, Whitewash, and Plaster, will make it last thy time.

U. Well, Sir, if it must be so, I shan't contend:
Providence orders, I submit to.

se. And so do I, with all Humility.

sp. Why, that now was spoke like good People:
my Turtle-Doves, let us go help this poor Pigeon
wandring Mate again; and after Institution and
tion, you shall go a Cooing together. [*Exeunt.*

*ter Amanda in a Scarf, &c. as just return'd, her
Woman following her.*

an. Prithee what care I who has been here?

m. Madam, 'twas my Lady Bridle, and my Lady

an. My Lady Fiddle, and my Lady Faddle. What
stand troubling me with the Visits of a parcel of
tinent Women? when they are well seam'd with
small Pox, they won't be so fond of shewing their
—There are more Coquets about this Town—

m. Madam, I suppose, they only came to return
Ladyship's Visit, according to the Custom of the
d.

an. Wou'd the World were on Fire, and you in the
le on't. Be gone: leave me. [*Exit Wom.*

Amanda sola.

I am convinc'd. My Eyes are Testimonies of his
falshood.

base, ungrateful, perjur'd Villain—

*Gods—What slippery Stuff are Men compos'd
of?*

the Account of their Creation's false,

'twas the Woman's Rib that they were form'd of

why am I thus angry?

poor Relapse shou'd only move my Scorn.

*is true: the roving Flights of his unfinish'd Youth,
strong Excuse from the Plea of Nature:*

Reason

Reason had thrown the Reins loose on his Neck,
And slipt him to unlimited Desire.

If therefore he went wrong,

He had a Claim to my Forgiveness, and I did him

But since the Years of Manhood rein him in,

And Reason, well digested into Thought,

Has pointed out the Course he ought to run ;

If now he strays,

'Twould be as weak, and mean in me to pardon,

As it has been in him t'offend.

But hold :

'Tis an ill Cause indeed, where nothing's to be said

My Beauty possibly is in the Wain ;

Perhaps sixteen has greater Charms for him :

Yes, there's the Secret. But let him know,

My Quiver's not entirely empty'd yet,

I still have Darts, and I can shoot 'em too ;

They're not so blunt, but they can enter still :

The Want's not in my Power, but in my Will.

Virtue's his Friend ; or, thro' another's Heart,

I yet cou'd find the way to make his smart.

[*Going off, she meets Wor.*]

Ha ! He here ? Protect me Heaven, for this
ominous.

Wor. You seem disorder'd, Madam ; I hope
no Misfortune happen'd to you ?

Aman. None that will long disorder me, I hope.

Wor. Whate'er it be disturbs you, I wou'd to He
'twere in my Power to bear the Pain, till I were able
remove the Cause.

Aman. I hope ere long it will remove itself. And
I have given it Warning to be gone.

Wor. Wou'd I durst ask, where 'tis the Thorn
ments you ?

Forgive me, if I grow inquisitive ;

only with Desire to give you ease.

Man. Alas ! 'tis in a tender Part. It can't be drawn
out a World of Pain : Yet out it must ; for it begins
to enter in my Heart.

Wor. If 'tis the Sting of unrequited Love, remove it
instantly :

Give a Balm will quickly heal the Wound.

Man. You'll find the Undertaking difficult :

The Surgeon, who already has attempted it,
has much tormented me.

Wor. I'll aid him with a gentle Hand,

—If you will give me leave.

Man. How soft soe'er the Hand may be,
there still is Terror in the Operator.

Wor. Some few Preparatives would make it easy,
and I persuade you to apply 'em. Make home Re-
flections, Madam, on your slighted Love : Weigh well
the Strength and Beauty of your Charms : Rouze up
the Spirit Women ought to bear, and slight your God,
who neglects his Angel. With Arms of Ice receive his
Embraces, and keep your Fire for those who come
in Flames. Behold a burning Lover at your Feet, his
Fire raging in his Veins. See how he trembles, how
he pants ! See how he glows, how he consumes ! Ex-
tend the Arms of Mercy to his Aid ; his Zeal may give
you a Title to your Pity, altho his Merit cannot claim
your Love.

Man. Of all my feeble Sex, sure I must be the
weakest, shou'd I again presume to think on Love.

[*Exiting*] ——— Alas ! my Heart has been too roughly
treated.

Wor. 'Twill find the greater Bliss in softer Usage.

Man. But where's that Usage to be found ?

Wor. 'Tis here, within this faithful Breast ; which if
in doubt, I'll rip it up before your Eyes ; lay all its
Secrets

Secrets open to your View; and then you'll see found.

Aman. With just such honest Words as these, worst of Men deceiv'd me.

Wor. He therefore merits all Revenge can do; Fault is such, the extent and stretch of Vengeance not reach it. O make me but your Instrument of tice; you'll find me execute it with such Zeal, as convince you I abhor the Crime.

Aman. The Rigour of an Executioner, has more Face of Cruelty than Justice: And he who puts Cord about the Wretch's Neck, is seldom known to exceed him in his Morals.

Wor. What Proof then can I give you of Truth?

Aman. There is on Earth but one.

Wor. And is that in my Power?

Aman. It is: and one that would so thoroughly convince me, I shou'd be apt to rate your Heart so highly, possibly might purchase't with a part of mine.

Wor. Then Heav'n thou art my Friend, and I blest; for if 'tis in my Power, my Will I'm sure reach it. No matter what the Terms may be, such a Recompence is offer'd. O tell me quickly, this Proof must be! What is it will convince you of Love?

Aman. I shall believe you love me as you ought from this Moment, you forbear to ask whatever is fit for me to grant—— You pause upon it, Sir—I doubt, on such hard Terms, a Woman's Heart scarcely worth the having.

Wor. A Heart like yours, on any Terms is worth 'twas not on that I paus'd: But I was thinking [drawing nearer to her.] whether some things there may be, which Women cannot grant without a Blush,

Virtue in Danger.

121

which Men may take without Offence. [*Taking her hand.*] Your Hand I fancy may be of the Number : O don me, if I commit a Rape upon it, [*kissing it eagerly*] and thus devour it with my Kisses.

Aman. O Heavens ! let me go.

Wor. Never, whilst I have Strength to hold you here. [*forcing her to sit down on a Couch.*] My Life, my Soul, Goddeſs—— O forgive me !

Aman. O whither am I going ? Help, Heaven, or I loſt.

Wor. Stand neuter, Gods, this once I do invoke

Aman. Then, ſave me, Virtue, and the Glory's

Wor. Nay, never ſtrive.

Aman. I will ; and conquer too. My Forces rally bravely to my Aid, [*breaking from him*] and thus I gain Day.

Wor. Then mine as bravely double their Attack ; [*forcing her again.*] And thus I wreſt it from you. ſtruggle not ; for all's in vain : Or Death or ſlay ; I am determin'd.

Aman. And ſo am I, [*rushing from him.*] Now keep diſtance, or ſue part for ſwre.

Wor. [*Offering again.*] For Heaven's ſake——

Aman. [*Going.*] Nay then, Farewel.

Wor. [*Kneeling, and holding by her Cloaths.*] O ſtay, ſee the Magick Force of Love : Behold this raging at your Feet, ſtruck dead with Fear, and tame as Arms can make him. What muſt I do to be forgiven you ?

Aman. Repent, and never more offend.

Wor. Repentance for paſt Crimes, is juſt and eaſy ; ſin no more's a Task too hard for Mortals.

Aman. Yet those who hope for Heaven, must use the best Endeavours to perform it.

Wor. Endeavours we may use, but Flesh and Blood are got in t'other Scale; and they are ponderous things.

Aman. Whate'er they are, there is a weight in solution sufficient for their Balance. The Soul, I confess, is usually so careless of its Charge, so idle and so indulgent to Desire, it leaves the Reins in the wild Hand of Nature, who, like a *Phaeton*, drives the fiery Chariot, and sets the World on Flame. Yet the Sovereignty is in the Mind, whene'er it pleases to exert its Force. Perhaps you may not think it worth your while, to take such mighty pains for my Estate, but that I leave to you.

You see the Price I set upon my Heart,
Perhaps 'tis dear: But spite of all your Art,
You'll find on cheaper Terms, we ne'er shall part.

[Exit Aman.]

Worthy solus.

Sure there's Divinity about her; and she's disposed some portion on't to me. For what but now was the wild Flame of Love; or (to dissect that specious Temptation) the vile, the gross Desires of Flesh and Blood, in a Moment turn'd to Adoration. The coarser Appetites of Nature's gone, and 'tis, methinks, the Food of Angels I require; how long this Influence may last, Heaven knows. But in this Moment of my Purity, I could on her own Terms accept her Heart. Yes, lovely Woman, I can accept it. For now 'tis doubly worth my Love. Your Charms are much increas'd, since thus adorned. When Truth's extorted from us, then we own the Habit of Virtue is a graceful Habit.

Could Women but our secret Counsels scan,
Could they but reach the deep Reserves of Man,
They'd wear it on, that that of Love might last;
For when they throw off one, we soon the other cast.
Their Sympathy is such——
The Fate of one, the other scarce can fly;
They live together, and together die.

[Exit.

Enter Miss and Nurse.

Miss. But is it sure and certain, say you, he's my
Lord's own Brother?

Nurse. As sure, as he's your lawful Husband.

Miss. I Cod, if I had known that in time, I don't
know but I might have kept him. For, between you
and I, Nurse, he'd have made a Husband worth two
of this I have. But which do you think you should
prefer most, Nurse?

Nurse. Why, truly, in my poor Fancy, Madam, your
Husband is the prettier Gentleman.

Miss. I don't like my Lord's Shapes, Nurse.

Nurse. Why, in good truly, as a body may say, he
is not a Slam.

Miss. What do you think now he puts me in mind
of? Don't you remember a long, loose, shambling sort
of a Horse my Father call'd *Wasby*?

Nurse. As like as two Twin-Brothers.

Miss. I Cod, I have thought so a hundred times;
and, I'm tired of him.

Nurse. Indeed, Madam, I think you had e'en as good
stick to your first Bargain.

Miss. O but, Nurse, we han't consider'd the main
thing yet. If I leave my Lord, I must leave my
Lady too; and when I rattle about the Streets in my
coach, they'll only say, there goes Mistress——

Mistress——Mistress what? What's this Man's Name I have married, Nurse?

Nurse. 'Squire Fashion.

Miss. 'Squire Fashion is it?——Well, 'Squire, the better than nothing: Do you think one cou'd not get him made a Knight, Nurse?

Nurse. I don't know but one might, Madam, when the King's in a good Humour.

Miss. I Cod, that wou'd do rarely. For then he'd be as good a Man as my Father, you know.

Nurse. By'r lady, and that's as good as the best of 'em.

Miss. So 'tis, Faith; for then I shall be my Lady, and your Ladyship at every Word, that's all I have to say for. Ha, Nurse, but hark you me, one thing more, and then I have done. I'm afraid, if I change my Husband again, I shan't have so much Money to the about Nurse.

Nurse. O, enough's as good as a Feast: Besides, Madam, one don't know, but as much may fall to your share with the younger Brother, as with the elder. For tho' these Lords have a power of Wealth indeed; yet I have heard say, they give it all to their Sluts and the Trulls, who joggle it about in their Coaches, with Murrain to 'em, whilst poor Madam sits sighing and weeping, and knotting and crying, and has not a spare Half-Crown, to buy her a *Practice of Piety*.

Miss. O, but for that, don't deceive yourself, Nurse. For this I must [*snapping her Fingers*] say for my Lady and a —— for him; He's as free as an open House at *Christmas*. For this very Morning he told me, I should have two hundred a-year to buy Pins. Now, Nurse, he gives me two hundred a-year to buy Pins, what do you think he'll give me to buy fine Petticoats?

Nurse. Ah, my Dearest, he deceives thee faully, and is no better than a Rogue for his pains. These *Low-ers* have got a Gibberidge with 'em, would confound Gipsy. That which they call Pin-money, is to buy their Wives every thing in the varfal World, down to their very Shoe-tyes? Nay, I have heard Folks say, That the Ladies, if they will have Gallants, as they call 'em, are forc'd to find them out of their Pin-money too.

Miss. Has he serv'd me so, say ye? — Then I'll be his Wife no longer, that's fixt. Look, here he comes, with all the fine Folks at's heels. I Cod, Nurse, these *London* Ladies will laugh till they crack again, to see me lose my Collar, and run away from my Husband. But, will ye hear? Pray take care of one thing: When the Business comes to break out, be sure you get between me and my Father, for you know his Tricks; he'll knock you down.

Nurse. I'll mind him, ne'er fear, Madam.

Enter Lord Foppington, Loveless, Worthy, Amanda, and Berinthia.

L. F. Ladies and Gentlemen, you are all welcome.
Lov.] Loveless — That's my Wife; prithee do me the favour to salute her: And do'st hear, [*aside to him*] thou hast a mind to try thy Fortune, to be reveng'd of me, I won't take it ill, stay my Vitals.

Lov. You need not fear, Sir, I'm too fond of my own life, to have the least Inclination for yours.

[*All salute Miss.*

L. F. aside.] I'd give a thousand Pound he wou'd make love to her, that he may see she has sense enough to prevent me to him, tho his own Wife has not: [*viewing him*]
 — He's a very beastly Fellow, in my Opinion.

Miss. aside.] What a Power of fine Men there are in this *London*? He that kist me first, is a goodly Gentleman,

tleman, I promise you: Sure these Wives have a
time on't, that live here always.

Enter Sir Tun. with Musicians, Dancers, &c.

Sir Tun. Come, come in, good People, come in; *come*
tune your Fiddles, tune your Fiddles.

To the Hautboys. Bag-pipes, make ready there. *Come*
strike up. *[Sings]*

For this is Hoyden's Wedding-day;

And therefore we keep Holy-day,

And come to be merry.

Ha! there's my Wench, I'faith: Touch and take,
warrant her; she'll breed like a tame Rabbit.

Miss, aside.] I Cod, I think my Father's gotten drunk
before Supper.

Sir Tun. to Lov, and Wor. Gentlemen, you are welcome,
[saluting Aman. and Ber.] Ladies, by your leave
Ha ——— They bill like Turtles, Adfookers, they
my old Blood a-fire; I shall cuckold some body before
Morning.

L. F. to Sir Tun. Sir, you being Master of the Entertainment;
will you desire the Company to sit?

Sir Tun. Oons, Sir, ——— I'm the happiest Man
this side the Ganges.

L. F. aside.] This is a mighty unaccountable old Fellow.
[To Sir Tun] I said, Sir, it wou'd be convenient
to ask the Company to sit.

Sir Tun. Sit ——— With all my Heart: Come, take
your places, Ladies, take your places, Gentlemen: Come
sit down, sit down; a Pox of Ceremony, take your
places.

[They sit, and the Mask begins.]

Dialog

Dialogue between Cupid and Hymen.

Cupid.

1.

HO U Bane to my Empire, thou Spring of Contest,
Thou Source of all Discord, thou Period to Rest;
Tell me what Wretches in Bondage can see,
The Aim of their Life is still pointed to thee.

Hymen.

2.

Tell me, thou little impertinent God,
Whence all thy Subjects have taken the Mode
Now fond of a Change, to whatever it be,
I'll tell thee why those wou'd be bound, who are free.

Chorus,

Change, we're for Change, to whatever it be,
We are neither contented with Freedom, nor Thee.
Constancy's an empty Sound,
Heaven, and Earth, and all go round,
All the Works of Nature move,
And the Joys of Life and Love
Are in Variety.

Cupid.

3.

Is Love the Reward of a pains-taking Life,
And a Husband the Art to be fond of his Wife,
Is Virtue so plenty a Wife cou'd afford,
In every hard Times, to be true to her Lord,
A specious account might be given of those,
Who are ty'd by the Tail, to be led by the Nose.

4.

Since 'tis the Fate, of a Man and his Wife,
To consume all their Days in Contention and Strife:
To whatever the Bounty of Heaven may create her,
How morally sure he shall heartily bate her,
Think 'twere much wiser to ramble at large,
And the Volleys of Love on the Herd to discharge.

Hymen.

5.

Some colour of Reason thy Counsel might bear,
 Could a Man have no more than his Wife to his share:
 Or were I a Monarch so cruelly just,
 To oblige a poor Wife to be true to her Trust;
 But I have not pretended, for many Years past,
 By marrying of People, to make 'em grow chaste.

6.

I therefore advise thee to let me go on,
 Thou'lt find I'm the Strength and Support of thy Throne;
 For hadst thou but Eyes, thou wouldst quickly perceive it,
 How smoothly the Darts
 Slips into the Heart
 Of a Woman that's wed,
 Whilst the shivering Maid
 Stands trembling, and wishing, but dars not receive it.

Chorus.

For Change, &c.

The Mask ended, enter Y. Fashion, Coupler, and Ball.

Sir Tun. So, very fine, very fine, I saith, this is some
 thing like a Wedding; now if Supper were but ready
 I'd say a short Grace; and if I had such a Bedfellow
 Hoyden to-night—I'd say as short Prayers.

Seeing Y. F. How now — what have we got here
 a Ghost? Nay, it must be so; for his Flesh and Blood
 cou'd never have dar'd to appear before me. [To him]
 Ah, Rogue ———

L. F. Stap my Vitals, Tam again?

Sir. Tun. My Lord, will you cut his Throat?
 shall I?

L. F. Leave him to me, Sir, if you please. Prithee
 Tam, be so ingenuous now, as to tell me what thy Bu-
 siness is here?

Y.

Y. F. 'Tis with your Bride.

L. F. Thou art the impudent'st Fellow that Nature
yet spaw'd into the World, strike me speechless.

Y. F. Why you know my Modesty wou'd have star'd
; I sent it a begging to you, and you wou'd not give
a Groat.

L. F. And dost thou expect by an excess of Assurance
extort a Maintenance fram me?

Y. F. taking Miss by the Hand.] I do intend to extort
our Mistress from you, and that I hope will prove one.

L. F. I ever thought *Newgate* or *Bedlam* wou'd be his
fortune, and now his Fate's decided. Prithee, *Loveless*,
know of ever a Mad-Doctor hard by?

Y. F. There's one at your Elbow will cure you pre-
sently.

To Bull. Prithee, Doctor, take him in hand quickly.

L. F. Shall I beg the Favour of you, Sir, to pull your
fingers out of my Wife's Hand?

Y. F. His Wife! Look you there; now I hope you
are all satisfy'd he's mad.

L. F. Now is it not possible for me to penetrate what
series of Folly it is thou art driving at.

Sir Tan. Here, here, here, let me beat out his Brains,
and that will decide all.

L. F. No, pray, Sir, hold, we'll destroy him present-
according to Law.

Y. F. To Bull.] Nay, then advance, Doctor: come,
you are a Man of Conscience, answer boldly to the
questions I shall ask: Did not you marry me to this
young Lady, before ever that Gentleman there saw her
face?

Bull. Since the Truth must out, I did.

Y. F. Nurse, sweet Nurse, were not you a Witness
to it?

Nurse.

Nurse. Since my Conscience bids me speak—
I was.

Y. F. to Miss.] Madam, am not I your lawful Husband?

Miss. Truly I can't tell, but you married me first.

Y. F. Now I hope you are all satisfy'd?

[*Sir Tun. offering to strike him, is held by Lov. and Wors.*
Oons and Thunder, you lye.

L. F. Pray, Sir, be calm, the Battle is in Disorder, but requires more Conduct than Courage to rally our Force. Pray, Doctor, one word with you.

To Bull aside.] Look you, Sir, tho I will not presume to calculate your Notions of Damnation, from the Description you give us of Hell, yet since there is at least a possibility you may have a Pitchfork thrust in your Backside, methinks, it shou'd not be worth your while to risque your Soul in the next World, for the sake of a beggarly younger Brather, who is not able to make your Bady happy in this.

Bull. Alas! my Lord, I have no worldly Ends, I speak the Truth, Heaven knows.

L. F. Nay, prithee, never engage Heaven in the matter; far, by all I can see, 'tis like to prove a Business for the Devil.

Y. F. Come, pray Sir, all above-board, no corrupting of Evidences; if you please, this young Lady is my lawful Wife, and I'll justify it in all the Courts of England: so your Lordship (who always had a passion for Variety) may go seek a new Mistress, if you think fit.

L. F. I am struck dumb with his Impudence, and cannot positively tell whether ever I shall speak again, or nat.

Sir Tun. Then let me come and examine the Business little, I'll jerk the Truth out of 'em presently; here, give me my Dog-whip.

Y. F. Look you, old Gentleman, 'tis in vain to make noise; if you grow mutinous, I have some Friends within Call, have Swords by their Sides, above four foot long; therefore be calm, hear the Evidence patiently, and when the Jury have given their Verdict, pass Sentence according to Law: here's honest *Coupler* shall be Foreman, and ask as many Questions as he pleases.

Coup. All I have to ask is, whether Nurse persists in her Evidence? The Parson, I dare swear, will never part from his.

Nurse to Sir Tun. kneeling.] I hope in Heaven your Worship will pardon me, I have served you long and faithfully, but in this thing I was over-reach'd; your Worship however was deceiv'd as well as I, and if the Wedding-Dinner had been ready, you had put Madam to bed with him with your own Hands.

Sir Tun. But how durst you do this, without acquaintance of me?

Nurse. Alas! if your Worship had seen how the poor thing begg'd, and pray'd, and clung, and twin'd about me, like Ivy to an old Wall, you wou'd say, I who had suckled it, and swaddled it, and nurs'd it both wet and dry, must have had a Heart of Adamant to refuse

Sir Tun. Very well.

Y. F. Foreman, I expect your Verdict.

Coup. Ladies, and Gentlemen, what's your Opinion?

All. A clear Case, a clear Case.

Coup. Then my young Folks, I wish you Joy.

Sir *Tam.* to Y. F.] Come hither, Stripling; if it be true then, that thou hast marry'd my Daughter, prithee tell me who thou art?

Y. F. Sir, the best of my Condition is, I am your Son-in-law; and the worst of it is, I am Brother to that Noble Peer there.

Sir *Tam.* Art thou Brother to that Noble Peer? Why then, that Noble Peer, and Thee, and thy Wife and the Nurse, and the Priest—may all go and be damn'd together.

[Exit Sir *Tam.*

L. F. *aside.*] Naw, for my part, I think the wisest thing a Man can do with an aking Heart, is to put on a serene Countenance; for a Philosophical Air is the most becoming thing in the World to the Face of a Peer of Quality; I will therefore bear my Disgrace like a Great Man, and let the People see I am above a Affiant.

To Y. F.] Dear *Tam*, since Things are thus fallen out, prithee give me leave to wish the Jay, I do it *à bon Cour*, strike me dumb: you have marry'd a Woman beautiful in her Person, charming in her Air, prudent in her Conduct, constant in her Inclination, and of a nice Morality, split my Wind-pipe.

Y. F. Your Lordship may keep up your Spirits with your Grimace, if you please; I shall support mine with this Lady, and two thousand Pound a-year.

Taking *Miss.*] Come, Madam:

We once again you see, are Man and Wife,
And now, perhaps, the Bargain's struck for Life:
If I mistake, and we shou'd part again,
At least you see you may have choice of Men:

Virtue in Danger.

133

Nay, shou'd the War at length such havock make,
That Lovers shou'd grow scarce, yet for your sake,
Kind Heaven always will preserve a Pair.

Ant. to L. Pop.] You'll find his Lordship ready to

(come to.)

L. F. Her Ladyship shall stop my Vitals if I do.



EPI



EPILOGUE

Spoken by

Lord FOPPINGTON.

Gentlemen and Ladies,

THESE People have regal'd you here to-day
 (In my Opinion) with a saucy Play;
 In which the Author does presume to shew,
 That Coxcomb, ab Origine——— was Beau.
 Truly I think the thing of so much weight,
 That if some sharp Chastisement be't his Fate,
 Gad's Curse it may in time destroy the State.
 I bold no one its Friend, I must confess,
 Who wou'd discauntenance you Men of Dress.
 Far, give me leave to observe, good Cloaths are Things
 Have ever been of great Support to Kings;
 All Treasons come from Slovens, it is nat
 Within the reach of gentle Beaux to plat;
 They have no Gall, no Spleen, no Teeth, no Stings,
 Of all Gad's Creatures, the most harmless Things.
 Thro' all Recard, no Prince was ever slain,
 By one who had a Feather in his Brain.
 They're men of too refin'd an Education,
 To squabble with a Court——— for a vile dirty Nation.

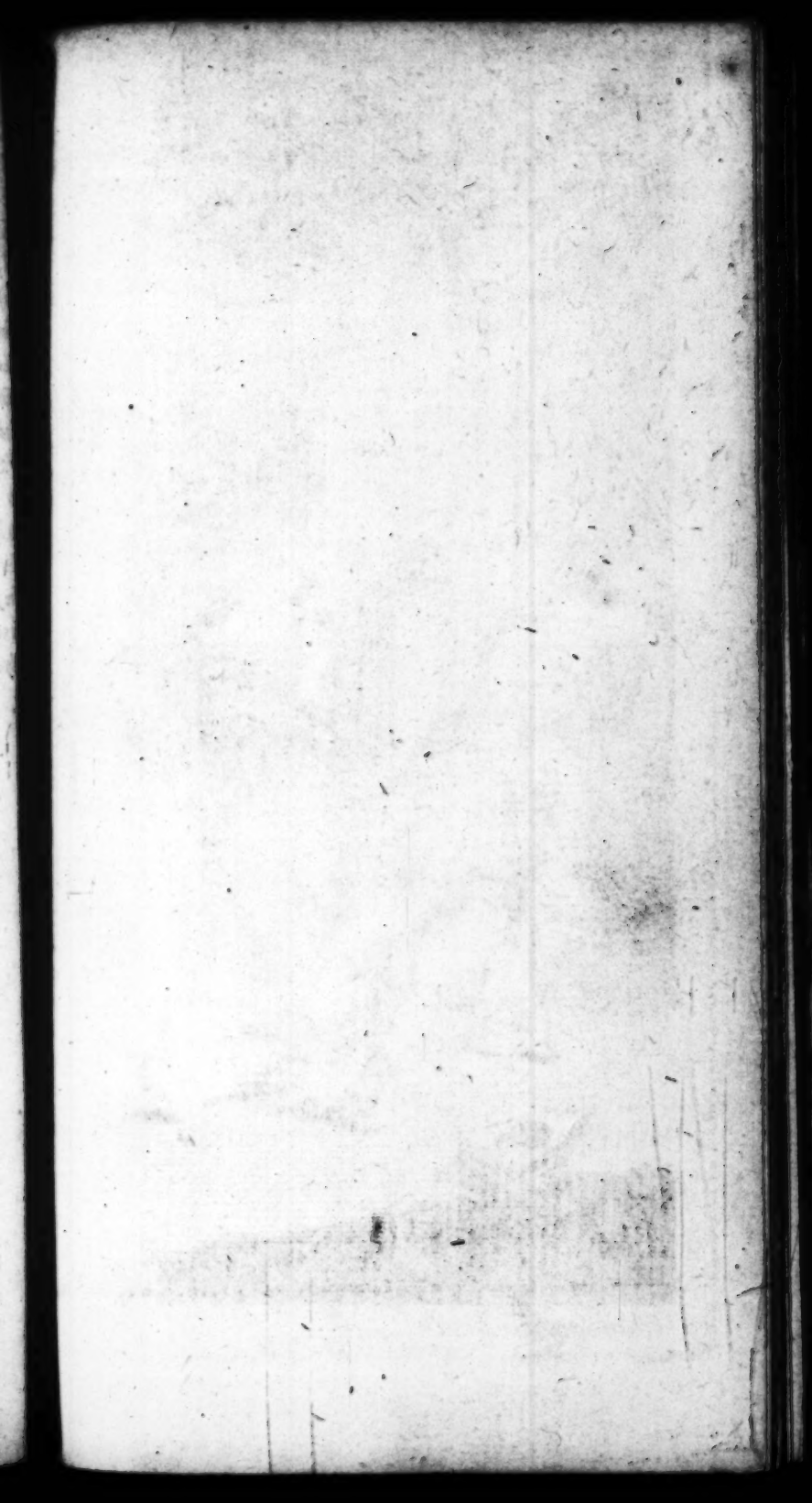
every passive you never saw
 thro' Republican a finish'd Beau.
 truly shall you very often see
 Jacobite much better dress'd than he :
 part, thro' all the Courts that I have been in,
 Men of Mischief—— still are in fault Linen.
 ever one yet dance the Tyburn Figg,
 with a free Air, or a well powder'd Wigg ?
 ever Highway-Man yet bid you stand,
 with a sweet baruddy Snuff-Bax in his Hand ?
 do you ever find they ask your Purse
 Men of Breeding do ?——Ladies, Gad's Curse,
 the Author is a Dog, and 'tis not fit
 should allow him ev'n one Grain of Wit :
 which, that his Pretense may ne'er be nam'd,
 humble Motion is—— he may be damn'd.

F I N I S.



FINIS







A Vanhaccken Delin.

G. King

THE

2

Provok'd WIFE;

A

COMEDY.

As it is Acted at the

Theatre-Royal in *Drury-Lane*.



L O N D O N :

Printed for W. FRANKS at *Rowe's Head* the
Corner of *Essex-street* in the *Strand*; R.
WELLINGTON at the *Dolphin and Crown*
without *Temple-Bar*; J. WELLINGTON;
A. BETTESWORTH, and F. CLAY, both
in Trust for B. WELLINGTON.

M.DCC.XXXIV.

REVOKED WILL

COMPLAINT

Theatre Royal in Drury Lane



Printed by W. Phillips, at the
Corner of Essex Street, in the Strand,
Wellington at the Old Strand
without View of the British Museum
A. B. THE WORTH and R. C. L. L.
a. B. L. B. WELLINGTON.
MDCCLXXIV.

PROLOGUE

To the Provok'd Wife.

Spoken by Mrs. BRACEGIRDLE.

SINCE 'tis the Intent and Business of the Stage,
To copy out the Follies of the Age.

To hold to every Man a faithful Glass,
And shew him of what Species he's an Ass :

I hope the next that teaches in the School,
Will shew our Author he's a scribbling Fool.

And that the Satire may be sure to bite,
Kind Heaven ! Inspire some venom'd Priest to write,

And grant some ugly Lady may indict,
For I wou'd have him lash'd, by Heavens ! I wou'd,

Till his Presumptich swim away in Blood.
Three Plays at once proclaim a Face of Brass,

No matter what they are ; That's not the Case,
To write three Plays, e'en that's to be an Ass.

But what I least forgive, he knows it too,
For to his Cost he lately has known you.

Experience shews, to many a Writer's Smart,
You hold a Court where Mercy ne'er had part ;

So much of the old Serpent's Sting you have,
You love to Damn, as Heav'n delights to Save.

In foreign Parts, let a bold Volunteer,
For publick Good, upon the Stage appear,

He meets ten thousand Smiles, to dissipate his Fear.
All tickle on the adventuring young Beginner,

And only scourge th' incorrigible Sinner ;
They touch indeed his Faults, but with a Hand

So gentle, that his Merit still may stand :
Kindly they buoy the Follies of his Pen,

That he may shun 'em when he writes again.
But 'tis not so in this good-natur'd Town,

All's one, an Ox, a Poet, or a Crown ;
Old England's Play was always knocking down.

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

<i>Constant.</i>	<i>Mr. Verbrugga.</i>
<i>Heartfree.</i>	<i>Mr. Hudson.</i>
<i>Sir John Brute.</i>	<i>Mr. Betterton.</i>
<i>Treble, A Singing-Master.</i>	<i>Mr. Bowman.</i>
<i>Razor, Valet de Chambre to Sir J. B.</i>	<i>Mr. Bowen.</i>
<i>Justice of the Peace.</i>	<i>Mr. Bright.</i>
<i>Lord Rake</i> }	<i>Companions to Sir J. B.</i>
<i>Coll. Bully</i> }	
<i>Constable and Watch.</i>	

W O M E N.

<i>Lady Brute.</i>	<i>Mrs. Barry,</i>
<i>Belinda, her Niece.</i>	<i>Mrs. Bracegirdle.</i>
<i>Lady Fancyfull.</i>	<i>Mrs. Bowman.</i>
<i>Mademoiselle.</i>	<i>Mrs. Willis.</i>
<i>Cornet and Pipe, Servants to Lady Fan.</i>	

T H E



THE PROVOK'D WIFE.

ACT I.

SCENE, *Sir John Brute's House.*

Enter Sir John, solus.

WHAT cloying Meat is Love— when Matrimony's the Sauce to it? Two years Marriage has debauch'd my five Senses. Every thing I see, every thing I hear, every thing I feel, every thing I smell, and every thing I taste—— methinks has Wife in't.

No Boy was ever so weary of his Tutor, no Girl of her Bib, no Nun of doing Penance, or old Maid of being chaste, as I am of being married.

Sure there's a secret Curse entail'd upon the very Name of Wife. My Lady is a young Lady, a fine Lady, a witty Lady, a virtuous Lady— and yet I hate her. There is but one thing on Earth I loath beyond her : That's fighting. Would my Courage come

A 4

up

up to a fourth part of my ill-Nature, I'd stand buff
her Relations, and thrust her out of doors.

But Marriage has sunk me down to such an Ebb
Resolution, I dare not draw my Sword, tho' even
get rid of my Wife. But here she comes.

Enter Lady Brute.

L. B. Do you dine at home to day, Sir John?

Sir J. Why, do you expect I should tell you, what
don't know myself?

L. B. I thought there was no harm in asking you.

Sir J. If thinking wrong were an excuse for Impe-
tinance, Women might be justify'd in most things they
say or do.

L. B. I'm sorry I have said any thing to displease
you.

Sir J. Sorrow for things past, is of as little impor-
tance to me, as my dining at home or abroad ought to
be to you.

L. B. My enquiry was only that I might have pro-
vided what you lik'd.

Sir J. Six to four you had been in the wrong then
again; for what I lik'd yesterday I don't like to day,
and what I like to-day, 'tis odds I mayn't like to-
morrow.

L. B. But if I had ask'd you what you lik'd?

Sir J. Why then there wou'd be more asking about
it than the thing is worth.

L. B. I wish I did but know how I might please
you.

Sir J. Ay, but that sort of Knowledge is not a Wife's
Talent.

L. B. Whate'er my Talent is, I'm sure my Will has
ever been to make you easy.

Sir J. If Women were to have their Wills, the World
wou'd be finely govern'd.

L. B. What reason have I given you to use me as you
do of late? It once was otherwise: You married me
for Love.

Sir J. And you me for Money: So you have your
Reward, and I have mine.

L. P.

The Provok'd Wife.

○ 9

L. B. What is it that disturbs you.

Sir J. A Parson.

L. B. Why, what has he done to you?

Sir J. He has married me. [Exit Sir John.]

Lady Brute, sola.

The Devil's in the Fellow, I think—— I was told before I married him, that thus 'twou'd be. But I thought I had Charms enough to govern him, and that where there was an Estate, a Woman must needs be happy: so my Vanity has deceiv'd me, and my Ambition has made me uneasy. But some Comfort still; if one would be reveng'd of him, these are good times; a Woman may have a Gallant, and a separate Maintenance too—— The surly Puppy—— yet he's a Fool for't: for hitherto he has been no Monster: But who knows how far he may provoke me? I never lov'd him, yet I have been ever true to him; and that, in spite of all the Attacks of Art and Nature upon a poor weak Woman's Heart, in favour of a tempting Lover.

Methinks so noble a Defense as I have made, shou'd be rewarded with a better Usage—— Or who can tell—— Perhaps a good part of what I suffer from my Husband, may be a Judgment upon me for my Cruelty to my Lover—— Lord, with what Pleasure shou'd I indulge that Thought, were there but a possibility of finding Arguments to make it good!—— And now do I know but there may—— Let me see—— What opposes?—— My matrimonial Vow—— Why, what did I vow? I think I promis'd to be true to my Husband.

Well; and he promis'd to be kind to me.

But he han't kept his Word——

Why then I'm absolv'd from mine—— Ay, that seems clear to me. The Argument's good between the King and the People, why not between the Husband and the Wife? O, but that Condition was not express'd—— No matter, 'twas understood.

Well, by all I see, if I argue the matter a little longer with myself, I shan't find so many Bug-bears in the

The Provok'd Wife.

way, as I thought I shou'd. Lord, what fine Notices of Virtue do we Women take up upon the Credit of old foolish Philosophers! Virtue's its own Reward. Virtue's this, Virtue's that—— Virtue's an Ass, and a Gallant's worth forty on't.

Enter Belinda.

L. B. Good-morrow, dear Cousin.

Bel. Good-morrow, Madam, you look pleas'd this Morning.

L. B. I am so.

Bel. With what, pray?

L. B. With my Husband.

Bel. Drown Husbands; for yours is a provoking Fellow: As he went out just now, I pray'd him to tell me what time of Day 'twas; and he ask'd me if I took him for the Church-Clock, that was oblig'd to tell all the Parish.

L. B. He has been saying some good obliging things to me too. In short *Belinda*, he has us'd me so barbarously of late, that I cou'd almost resolve to play the downright Wife—and cuckold him.

Bel. That wou'd be downright indeed.

L. B. Why, after all, there's more to be said for than you'd imagine, Child. I know, according to the strict Statute Law of Religion, I shou'd do wrong; but if there were a Court of Chancery in Heaven, I'm sure I shou'd cast him.

Bel. If there were a House of Lords, you might.

L. B. In either I should infallibly carry my Cause. Why, he is the first Aggressor, not I.

Bel. Ay, but you know, we must return Good for Evil.

L. B. That may be a mistake in the Translation—Prishee be of my opinion, *Belinda*; for I'm positive I'm in the right; and if you'll keep up the Prerogative of a Woman, you'll likewise be positive you are in the right, whenever you do any thing you have a mind to. But I shall play the Fool and jest on, till I make you begin to think I'm in earnest.

The Provok'd Wife.

11

Bel. I shan't take the liberty, Madam, to think of any thing that you desire to keep a Secret from me.

L. B. Alas, my Dear, I have no Secrets. My Heart would never yet confine my Tongue.

Bel. Your Eyes, you mean; for I'm sure I have seen them gadding, when your Tongue has been lockt up close enough.

L. B. My Eyes gadding! Prithee after who, Child?

Bel. Why, after one that thinks you hate him, as much as I know you love him.

L. B. *Constants* you mean.

Bel. I do so.

L. B. Lord, what shou'd put such a thing into your Head?

Bel. That which puts things into most People's Heads, Observation.

L. B. Why what have you observ'd, in the name of Wonder.

Bel. I have observ'd you blush when you met him; force yourself away from him; and then be out of humour with every thing about you: In a word, never was poor Creature so spurr'd on by Desire, and so rein'd in with Fear!

L. B. How strong is Fancy!

Bel. How weak is Woman!

L. B. Prithee, Niece, have a better Opinion of your Aunt's Inclination.

Bel. Dear Aunt, have a better Opinion of your Niece's Understanding.

L. B. You'll make me angry.

Bel. You'll make me laugh.

L. B. Then you are resolv'd to persist?

Bel. Positively.

L. B. And all I can say——

Bel. Will signify nothing.

L. B. Tho I should swear 'twere false——

Bel. I should think it true.

L. B. Then let us both forgive, [*kissing her*] for we have both offended: I, in making a Secret, you, in discovering it.

Bel.

Bel. Good-Nature may do much : But you have more reason to forgive one, than I have to pardon t'other.

L. B. 'Tis true, *Belinda*, you have given me many Proofs of your Friendship, that my Reserve has been indeed a Crime : But that you may more easily forgive me, remember, Child, that when our Nature prompts us to a thing our Honour and Religion have forbid us ; we wou'd (wer't possible) conceal even from the Soul itself, the knowledge of the Body's Weakness.

Bel. Well, I hope, to make your Friend amend, you'll hide nothing from her for the future, tho' the Body shou'd still grow weaker and weaker.

L. B. No, from this moment I have no more Reserve ; and for a proof of my Repentance, I own, *Belinda*, I'm in danger. Merit and Wit assault me from without ; Nature and Love solicit me within ; my Husband's barbarous Usage piques me to Revenge ; and *Satan* catching at the fair Occasion, throws in my way that Vengeance, which of all Vengeance pleases Women best.

Bel. 'Tis well *Constant* don't know the Weakness of the Fortification ; for o' my Conscience he'd soon come on to the Assault.

L. B. Ay, and I'm afraid carry the Town too. But whatever you may have observ'd, I have dissembled so well as to keep him ignorant. So you see I'm no Coquet, *Belinda* : And if you follow my Advice, you'll never be one neither. 'Tis true, Coquetry is one of the main Ingredients in the natural Composition of a Woman, and I, as well as others, cou'd be well enough pleas'd to see a Crowd of young Fellows, ogling, and glancing, and watching all Occasions to do forty foolish officious Things : Nay, shou'd some of 'em push on even to hanging or drowning : Why—Faith——if I shou'd let pure Woman alone, I shou'd e'en be too well pleas'd with't.

Bel. I'll swear 'twou'd tickle me strangely.

L. B. But after all, 'tis a vicious Practice in us, to give the least encouragement, but where we design to come to a Conclusion. For 'tis an unreasonable thing to engage a Man in a Disease, which we before-hand resolve we never will apply a Cure to.

Bel. 'Tis true; but then a Woman must abandon one of the supreme Blessings of her Life. For I am fully convinc'd, no Man has half that Pleasure in possessing a Mistress, as a Woman has in jilting a Gallant.

L. B. The happiest Woman then on Earth must be our Neighbour.

Bel. O the impertinent Composition! She has Vanity and Affectation enough to make her a ridiculous Original, in spite of all that Art and Nature ever furnish'd to any of her Sex before her.

L. B. She concludes all Men her Captives; and whatever Course they take, it serves to confirm her in that Opinion.

Bel. If they shun her, she thinks 'tis Modesty, and takes it for a proof of their Passion.

L. B. And if they are rude to her, 'tis Conduct, and done to prevent Town-talk.

Bel. When her Folly makes 'em laugh, she thinks they are pleas'd with her Wit.

L. B. And when her Impertinence makes 'em dull, concludes they are jealous of her Favours.

Bel. All their Actions and their Words, she takes for granted, aim at her.

L. B. And pities all other Women, because she thinks they envy her.

Bel. Pray, out of pity to ourselves, let us find a better Subject; for I'm weary of this. Do you think your Husband inclin'd to jealousy?

L. B. O, no; he does not love me well enough for that.

Lord, how wrong Mens Maxims are! They are seldom jealous of their Wives, unless they are very fond of 'em; whereas they ought to consider the Womens Inclinations, for there depends their Fate.

Well, Men may talk: but they are not so wise as we— that's certain.

Bel.

Bel. At least in our Affairs.

L. B. Nay, I believe we shou'd outdo 'em in the business of the State too: For, methinks, they do and undo, and make but bad Work on't.

Bel. Why then don't we get into the Intrigues of Government as well as they?

L. B. Because we have Intrigues of our own, that make us more Sport, Child. And so let's in and consider of 'em.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE, *A Dressing-Room.*

Enter Lady Fancyful, Mademoiselle, and Cornet.

L. F. How do I look this Morning?

Cor. Your Ladyship looks very ill truly.

L. F. Lard, how ill-natur'd thou art, *Cornet*, to tell me so, tho the thing shou'd be true. Don't you know that I have Humility enough to be but too easily out of Conceit with myself? Hold the Glass; I dare swear that will have more manners than you have. *Mademoiselle*, let me have your Opinion too.

Madam. My Opinion pe, *Matam*, dat your Ladyship never look so well in your Life.

L. F. Well, the *French* are the prettiest obliging People, they say the most acceptable, well-manner'd things ——— and never flatter.

Madam. Your Ladyship say great Justice inteed.

L. F. Nay, every thing's just in my House but *Cornet*. The very Looking glass gives her the *Dementia*. But I'm a'most afraid it flatters me, it makes me look so very engaging.

[*Looking affectedly in the Glass.*]

Madam. Inteed, *Matam*, your Face pe handsomer den all de Looking-glass in the World, croyiez moy.

L. F. But is it possible my Eyes can be so languishing ——— and so very full of Fire?

Matam. *Matam*, if de Glass was Burning-glass, I believe your Eyes set de Fire in de House.

L. F. You may take that Night-gown, *Mademoiselle*; get out of the Room, *Cornet*; I can't endure you.

The Provok'd Wife.

15

This Wench methinks does look so unsufferably ugly.

Madam. Every ting look ugly, Madam, dat stand by your Ladyship.

L. F. No really, *Mademoiselle*, methinks you look mighty pretty.

Madam. Ah Matam ; de Moon have no Eclat, ven de Sun appear.

L. F. O pretty Expression ! Have you ever been in Love, *Mademoiselle* ?

Madam. Ouy, Matam.

[sighing.

L. F. And were you belov'd again ?

Madam. No, Matam.

[sighing.

L. F. O ye Gods ! What an unfortunate Creature shou'd I be in such a Case ! But Nature has made me nice for my own Defence : I'm nice, strangely nice, *Mademoiselle* ; I believe were the Merit of whole Mankind bestow'd upon one single Person, I shou'd still think the Fellow wanted something to make it worth my while to take notice of him : and yet I cou'd love ; nay, fondly love, were it possible to have a thing made on purpose for me : For I'm not cruel, *Mademoiselle*, I'm only nice.

Madam. Ah Matam, I wish I was fine Gentleman for your sake. I do all de ting in de World to get little way into your Heart. I make Song, I make Verse, I give you de Serenade, I give great many Present to *Mademoiselle* ; I no eat, I no sleep, I be lean, I be mad, I hang myself, I drown myself. Ah ma chere Dame, que je vous aimerois.

[embracing her.

L. F. Well, the *French* have strange obliging ways with 'em ; you may take those two pair of Gloves, *Mademoiselle*.

Madam. Me humbly tanke my sweet Lady.

Enter Cornet.

Cornet. Madam, here's a Letter for your Ladyship by the Penny-post.

L. F. Some new Conquest, I'll warrant you. For without Vanity, I look'd extremely clear last Night, when I went to the Park.

O agreeable! Here's a new Song made of
And ready set too. O thou welcome thing! [*kissing*]
Call Pipe hither, she shall sing it instantly.

Enter Pipe.

Here, sing me this new Song, *Pipe*.

A S O N G.

I.

FLY, fly, you happy Shepherds, fly;
Avoid Philira's Charms;
The Rigour of her Heart denies
The Heaven that's in her Arms.
Ne'er hope to gaze, and then retire,
Nor yielding, to be blest:
Nature, who form'd her Eyes of Fire,
Of Ice compos'd her Breast.

II.

Yet, lovely Maid, this once believe
A Slave whose Zeal you move;
The Gods, alas, your Youth deceive,
Their Heav'n consists in Love.
In spite of all the Thanks you owe,
You may reproach 'em this,
That where they did their Form bestow
They have deny'd their Blifs.

L. F. Well there may be Faults, *Mademoiselle*, but
the Design is so very obliging, 'twou'd be a matchless
Ingratitude in me to discover 'em.

Madam. May, foy, Matam, I tink de Gentleman's
Song tell you de trute. If you never love, you ne-
ver be happy—— Ah—— que l'aime l'amour moy.

Enter Servant with another Letter.

Ser. *Madam*, here's another Letter for your Lady-
ship.

L. F. 'Tis thus I am importun'd every Morning,
Mademoiselle. Pray how do the French Ladies when
they are thus Accablees?

Madam.

Madam. Matam, dey never complain. Au contraire, When one *Frense* Laty have got hundred Lover—— when she do all she can—to get a hundred more.

L. F. Well, strike me dead, I think they have le your bon. For 'tis an unutterable pleasure to be ador'd by all the Men, and envy'd by all the Women—— yet I'll swear I'm concern'd at the Torture I give 'em. Hard, why was I form'd to make the whole Creation uneasy? But let me read my Letter. [*Reads.*

“If you have a mind to hear of your Faults, instead of being prais'd for your Virtues, take the pains to walk in the Green-walk in St. *James's* with your Woman an hour hence. You'll there meet one, who hates you for some things, as he cou'd love you for others, and therefore is willing to endeavour your Reformation—— If you come to the Place I mention, you'll know who I am; if you don't, you never shall; so take your Choice.

This is strangely familiar, *Madamoiselle*; now have I provoking Fancy to know who this impudent Fellow

Madam. Den take your Scarf and your Mask, and go to de Rendezvous. De *Frense* Laty do justement comme ça.

L. F. Rendezvous! What, rendezvous with a Man, *Madamoiselle*;

Madam. Eh, pourquoy non?

L. F. What, and a Man perhaps I never saw in my life!

Madam. Tant mieux: c'est donc quelque chose de nouveau.

L. F. Why, how do I know what Designs he may have? He may intend to ravish me, for aught I know.

Madam. Ravish?—Bagatelle. I would fain see the impudent Rogue ravish *Madamoiselle*; Ouy, je le voudrois.

L. F.

L. F. O but my Reputation, *Mademoiselle*, my Reputation ; ah ma chere Reputation.

Madam. Matam—— Quand on l'a une fois perdue—— On n'en est plus embarrassee.

L. F. Fe *Mademoiselle*, Fe ; Reputation is a Jewel.

Madam. Qui coute bien chere, Matam.

L. F. Why sure you would not sacrifice your Honour to your Pleasure ?

Madam. Je suis Philosophe.

L. F. Bless me, how you talk ! Why, what if Honour be a Burden, *Mademoiselle*, must it not be borne ?

Madam. Chaqu'un a sa façon—— Quand quelque chose m' incommode moy—— je m'en debarrasse vite.

L. F. Get you gone, you little naughty Frenchwoman, you, I vow and swear I must turn you out of doors if you talk thus.

Madam. Turn me out of doors ! —— turn yourself out of doors, and go see what de Gentleman has to say to you—— Tenez. Voila [*giving her something hastily*] vostre Escharpe, voila vostre Quoife, voila vostre Masque, voila tout.

Hey, Mercure, Coquin : Call one Chair for Matam and one oder [*calling within*] for me : Va t'en vite.

[*Turning to her Lady, and helping her on*
[*hastily with her Things*]

Alons, Matam ; depechez vous donc. Mon Dieu, quel les Scrupules.

L. F. Well, for once, *Mademoiselle*, I'll follow your Advice, out of the intemperate Desire I have to know who this ill-bred Fellow is. But I have too much Delicateness, to make a Practice on't.

Madam. Belle chose vrayment que la Delicateness, lors qu'il s'agit de se devertir—— a ça—— Vous voulez que je vous equippe partons.

— He bien ?— qu' avez vous donc ?

L. F. J'ay peur.

Madam. Je n'en ay point moy.

The Provok'd Wife.

19

L. F. I dare not go.

Madam. Demeurez donc.

L. F. Je suis poltrone.

Madam. Tant pis pour vous.

L. F. Curiosity's a wicked Devil.

Madam. C'est une charmante Sainte.

L. F. It ruin'd our first Parents.

Madam. Elle a bien diverti leurs Enfants.

L. F. L'Honneur est contre.

Madam. Le Plaisir est pour.

L. F. Must I then go?

Madam. Must you go?— must you eat, must you drink, must you sleep, must you live? De Nature bid you do one, de Nature bid you do toder. Vous ne ferez enrager.

L. F. But when Reason corrects Nature, *Madamoiselle*?

Madam. Elle est donc bien insolente, c'est sa Sœur juree.

L. F. Do you then prefer your Nature to your Reason, *Madamoiselle*?

Madam. Ouy da.

L. F. Pourquoy?

Madam. Because my Nature make me merry, my Reason make me mad.

L. F. Ah la mechante Françoise.

Madam. Ah la belle Angloise.

[Forcing her Lady off.]

The End of the First Act.

ACT



ACT II.

SCENE, St. James's Park.

Enter Lady Fancyful and Mademoiselle.

Lady Fan. WELL, I vow, Mademoiselle, I am strangely impatient to know this confident Fellow is.

Enter Heartfree.

Look, there's *Heartfree*. But sure it can't be him; he's a profess'd Woman-hater. Yet who knows what wicked Eyes may have done?

Madam. Il nous approche, Matam.

Lady Fan. Yes, 'tis he; now will he be most intemperably Cavalier, tho he should be in love with me.

Heartf. Madam, I'm your humble Servant; I perceive you have more Humility and Good-Nature than I thought you had.

Lady Fan. What you attribute to Humility and Good-Nature, Sir, may perhaps be only due to Curiosity. I had a mind to know who 'twas had ill Manners enough to write that Letter. *[Throwing him his Letter]*

Heartf. Well, and now I hope you are satisfy'd.

Lady Fan. I am so, Sir; Good-b'w'y t'ye.

Heartf. Nay, hold there; tho you have done your Business, I han't done mine: By your Ladyship's leave we must have one moment's Prattle together. Have you a mind to be the prettiest Woman about Town, or no? How she stares upon me? What! this passes for an impertinent Question with you now, because you think you are so already.

Lady Fan. Pray, Sir, let me ask you a Question of my Turn: By what Right do you pretend to examine me?

Heartf.

Heartf. By the same Right that the strong govern the weak, because I have you in my power; for you cannot get so quickly to your Coach, but I shall have time enough to make you hear every thing I have to say to

Lady Fan. These are strange Liberties you take, Mr. *Heartfree*.

Heartf. They are so, Madam, but there's no help for it; for know that I have a Design upon you.

Lady Fan. Upon me, Sir!

Heartf. Yes; and one that will turn to your Glory, and my Comfort, if you will but be a little wiser than I use to be.

Lady Fan. Very well, Sir.

Heartf. Let me see—— Your Vanity, Madam, I take to be about some eight Degrees higher than any woman's in the Town, let it other be who she will; and Indifference is naturally about the same pitch. Now would you find the way to turn this Indifference into Love and Flames, methinks your Vanity ought to be satisfied; and this, perhaps, you might bring about upon pretty reasonable Terms.

Lady Fan. And pray at what rate would this Indifference be bought off, if one should have so depraved an Appetite to desire it?

Heartf. Why, Madam, to drive a Quaker's Bargain, and make but one word with you, if I do part with it you must lay me down — your Affectation.

Lady Fan. My Affectation, Sir!

Heartf. Why, I ask you nothing but what you may very well spare.

Lady Fan. You grow rude, Sir. Come, *Mademoiselle*, 'tis high time to be gone.

Madam. Alons, alons, alons.

Heartf. [*Stopping them.*] Nay, you may as well stand still; for hear me you shall, walk which way you please.

Lady Fan. What mean you, Sir?

Heartf. I mean to tell you, that you are the most ungrateful Woman upon Earth.

Lady Fan. Ungrateful! To who?

Heartf.

Heartf. To Nature.

Lady Fan. Why, what has Nature done for me!

Heartf. What you have undone by Art ! It made you handsome ; it gave you Beauty to a miracle, a Shape without a Fault, Wit enough to make them relish, and so turn'd you loose to your own Discretion ; which has made such work with you, that you are become the Pattern of our Sex, and the Jest of your own. There is not a Feature in your Face, but you have found the way to teach it some affected Convulsion ; your Feet, your Hands, your very Fingers Ends are directed never to move without some ridiculous Air or other ; and your Language is a sutable Trumpet, to draw Peoples Eyes upon the Raree-show.

Madam. [*aside.*] Est ce qu'on fais l'amour en Angleterre comme ça.

Lady Fan. [*aside.*] Now cou'd I cry for Madness, but that I know he'd laugh at me for it.

Heartf. Now do you hate me for telling you the Truth, but that's because you don't believe it is so ; were you once convinc'd of that, you'd reform for your own sake. But 'tis as hard to persuade a Woman to quit any thing that makes her ridiculous, as 'tis to prevail with a Poet to see a Fault in his own Play.

Lady Fan. Every Circumstance of nice Breeding must needs appear ridiculous to one who has so natural an Antipathy to Good-Manners.

Heartf. But suppose I could find the means to convince you, that the whole World is of my Opinion, and that those who flatter and commend you, do it to no other intent, but to make you persevere in your Follies, that they may continue in their Mirth.

Lady Fan. Sir, tho you and all that World you talk of shou'd be so impertinently officious, as to think to persuade me I don't know how to behave myself, I shou'd still have Chariry enough for my own Understanding, to believe myself in the right, and all you in the wrong.

Madam. Le voila mort, [*Exeunt Lady Fan. and Mademoiselle*

Heartf.

Heartf. gazing after her.] There her single Clapper
publish'd the Sense of the whole Sex.

Well, this once I have endeavour'd to wash the Black-
or white; but henceforward I'll sooner undertake
each Sincerity to a Courtier, Generosity to a Usurer,
honesty to a Lawyer, nay, Humility to a Divine, than
cretion to a Woman I see has once set her Heart up-
playing the Fool.

Enter Constant.

Morrow, Constant.

Const. Good-morrow, *Jack*: what are you doing
this Morning?

Heartf. Doing! guess, if you canst.

Why I have been endeavouring to persuade my Lady
merciful, that she's the foolishhest Woman about Town.

Const. A pretty Endeavour truly.

Heartf. I have told her in as plain *English* as I could
speak, both what the Town says of her, and what I
think of her. In short, I have us'd her as an absolute
King would do *Magna Charta*.

Const. And how does she take it?

Heartf. As Children do Pills; bite them, but can't
swallow them.

Const. But, prithee, what has put it into your Head,
to turn Reformer?

Heartf. Why, onething was, the Morning bung upon
my Hands, I did not know what to do with myself;
another was, that as little as I care for Women, I
should not see with patience one that Heaven had taken
such wondrous pains about, be so very industrious to
make herself the Jack-Pudding of the Creation.

Const. Well, now could I almost wish to see my
dear Mistress make the self-same use of what Heaven
has done for her, that so I might be cur'd of a Disease
that makes me so very uneasy; for Love, Love is the
evil, *Heartfree*.

Heartf. And why do you let the Devil govern you?

Const. Because I have more Flesh and Blood than Grace
and Self-denial. My dear, dear Mistress, 'dsdeath! that
genteel a Woman should be a Saint, when Religion's
out of fashion!

Heartf

Heartf. Nay, she's much in the wrong truly; who knows how far Time and good Example may prevail?

Const. O! they have plaid their Parts in vain already 'Tis now two Years since that damned Fellow her Husband invited me to his Wedding: and there was the first time I saw that charming Woman, whom I have loved ever since, more than ever a Martyr did his Soul; but she is cold, my Friend, still cold as the Northern Snow.

Heartf. So are all Women by Nature, which makes them so willing to be warm'd.

Const. O don't profane the Sex, prithee think them Angels for her sake, for she's virtuous even to a Fault.

Heartf. A Lover's Head is a good accountable thing truly; he adores his Mistress for being virtuous, and yet is very angry with her because she won't be lewd.

Const. Well, the only Relief I expect in my Misfortune is to see thee some day or other as deeply engag'd in myself, which will force me to be merry in the midst of all my Misfortunes.

Heartf. That Day will never come, be assur'd, Not but that I can pass a night with a Woman, and at the time, perhaps, make myself as good Sport as you can do. Nay, I can court a Woman too, call her Nymph, Angel, Goddess, what you please: but here's the Difference 'twixt you and I; I persuade a Woman she's an Angel, and she persuades you she's one.

Prithee let me tell you how I avoid falling in love, that which serves me for Prevention, may chance to serve you for a Cure.

Const. Well, use the Ladies moderately then, and I'll hear you.

Heartf. That using them moderately undoes us; but I'll use them justly, and that you ought to be satisfied with.

I always consider a Woman, not as the Taylor, Shoemaker, the Tire-woman, the Sempstress, and (what is more than all that) the Poet makes her; but I consider her as pure Nature has contriv'd her, and that more strictly than I should have done our old Grandmother.

And I seen her naked in the Garden; for I consider her turn'd inside out. Her Heart well-examin'd, I find here Pride, Vanity, Covetousness, Indiscretion; but above all things Malice: Plots eternally a forging to destroy one another's Reputations, and as honestly to charge the Levity of Mens Tongues with the Scandal; hourly Debates how to make poor Gentlemen in love with them, with no other intent but to use them like dogs when they have done; a constant Desire of doing more Mischief, and an everlasting War wag'd against Truth and Good-Nature.

Const. Very well, Sir; an admirable Composition truly!

Heartf. Then for her Out-side, I consider it merely an Out-side; she has a thin Tiffany Covering, over all such stuff as you and I are made on.

As for her Motion, her Mien, her Airs, and all those tricks, I know they affect you mightily. If you should see your Mistress at a Coronation dragging her Peacock's train, with all her State and Insolence about her, 'twou'd strike you with all the awful Thoughts that Heaven itself could pretend to from you; whereas I turn the whole matter into a Jest, and suppose her strutting in the self same stately manner, with nothing on her but her Stays, and her under scanty quilted Petticoat.

Const. Hold thy profane Tongue, for I'll hear no more.

Heartf. What, you'll on then?

Const. Yes, to Eternity.

Heartf. Yet you have no hopes at all.

Const. None.

Heartf. Nay, the Resolution may be discreet enough; perhaps you have found out some new Philosophy, That Love's like Virtue, its own Reward: So you and your Mistress will be as well content at a distance; as others that have less Learning are in coming together.

Const. No; but if she should prove kind at last, my dear Heartfree.

[Embracing him.]

Heartf. Nay, prithee don't take me for your Mistress, for Lovers are very troublesome.

Const. Well, who knows what Time may do ?

Heartf. And just now he was sure Time could do nothing.

Const. Yet not one kind Glance in two Years, is somewhat strange.

Heartf. Not strange at all ; she don't like you, that's all the Business.

Const. Prishee, don't distract me.

Heartf. Nay, you are a good handsome young Fellow she might use you better : Come, will you go see her ? Perhaps she may have chang'd her Mind ; there's some Hopes as long as she's a Woman.

Const. O, 'tis in vain to visit her : Sometimes to get a Sight of her, I visit that Beast her Husband, but he certainly finds some Pretence to quit the Room as soon as I enter.

Heartf. It's much she don't tell him you have made Love to her too, for that's another good-natur'd thing usual amongst Women, in which they have several Ends.

Sometimes 'tis to recommend their Virtue, that they may be lewd with the greater Security.

Sometimes 'tis to make their Husbands fight, in hope they may be kill'd when their Affairs require it should be so : but most commonly 'tis to engage two Men in a Quarrel, that they may have the Credit of being fought for ; and if the Lover's kill'd in the Business, they cry *Poor Fellow, he had ill Luck*—— and so they go a Cards.

Const. Thy Injuries to Women are not to be forgiven Look to't, if ever thou dost fall into their hands——

Heartf. They can't use me worse than they do you that speak well of 'em.

O ho ! here comes the Knight.

Enter Sir John Brute.

Heartf. Your humble Servant, Sir *John*.

Sir John. Servant, Sir.

Heartf. How does all your Family ?

Sir John. Pox o' my Family ?

Const. How does your Lady ? I han't seen her abroad a good while.

Sir John. Do? I don't know how she does, not I^s he was well enough yesterday: I han't been at home to-night.

Const. What, were you out of Town?

Sir John. Out of Town! no, I was drinking.

Const. You are a true *Englishman*; don't know your own Happiness. If I were married to such a Woman, I would not be from her a Night for all the Wine in *France*.

Sir John. Not from her!——'Oons—— what a time should a Man have of that!

Heartf. Why, there's no Division, I hope.

Sir John. No; but there's a Conjunction, and that's worse; a Pox of the Parson—— Why the Plague don't you two marry? I fanfy I look like the Devil to you.

Heartf. Why, you don't think you have Horns, do you?

Sir John. No, I believe my Wife's Religion will keep her honest.

Heartf. And what will make her keep her Religion?

Sir John. Persecution; and therefore she shall have it.

Heartf. Have a care, Knight, Women are tender things.

Sir John. And yet, methinks, 'tis a hard matter to break their Hearts.

Const. Fy, fy; you have one of the best Wives in the World, and yet you seem the most uneasy Husband.

Sir John. Best Wives!— the Woman's well enough, she has no Vice that I know of, but she's a Wife, and——damn a Wife; if I were married to a Hogthead of Claret, Matrimony would make me hate it.

Heartf. Why did you marry then? you were old enough to know your own Mind.

Sir John. Why did I marry? I married because I had a mind to lie with her, and she would not let me.

Heartf. Why did you not ravish her?

Sir John. Yes, and so have hedg'd myself into forty Quarrels with her Relations, besides buying my Pardon: But more than all that, you must know, I was afraid of being damn'd in those days; for I kept sneaking cowardly

ardly Company, Fellows that went to Church, find Grace to their Meat, and had not the least Tincture of Quality about them.

Heartf. But I think you have got into a better Gang now.

Sir John. Zoons, Sir, my Lord *Rake* and I are Hand and Glove, I believe we may get our Bones broke together to-night; have you a mind to share a Frolick?

Const. Not I, truly; my Talent lies to softer Exercises.

Sir John. What, a Down-Bed and a Strumpet? A pox of Venery, I say.

Will you come and drink with me this Afternoon?

Const. I can't drink to-day, but we'll come and sit an hour with you if you will.

Sir John. Phugh, Pox, sit an hour! Why can't you drink?

Const. Because I'm to see my Mistress.

Sir John. Who's that?

Const. Why, do you use to tell?

Sir John. Yes.

Const. So won't I.

Sir John. Why?

Const. Because 'tis a Secret.

Sir John. Would my Wife knew it, 'twou'd be no Secret long.

Const. Why, do you think she can't keep a Secret?

Sir John. No more than she can keep *Lent*.

Heartf. Prithee tell it her to try, *Constant*.

Sir John. No, prithee, don't, that I mayn't be plagu'd with it.

Const. I'll hold you a Guinea you don't make her tell it you.

Sir John. I'll hold you a Guinea I do.

Const. Which way?

Sir John. Why, I'll beg her not to tell it me.

Heartf. Nay, if any thing does it, that will.

Const. But do you think, Sir—

Sir John. 'Oons, Sir, I think a Woman and a Secret are the two impertinentest Themes in the Universe

Therefore

Therefore pray let's hear no more of my Wife nor your Mistress. — Damn 'em both with all my heart, and every thing else that daggles a Petticoat, except four generous Whores, with *Betty Sandi* at the head of 'em, who are drunk with my Lord *Rake* and I ten times in a Fortnight. [Exit Sir John.]

Const. Here's a dainty Fellow for you! And the veriest Coward too. But his Usage of his Wife makes me ready to stab the Villain.

Heartf. Lovers are short-sighted: All their Senses run into that of Feeling. This Proceeding of his is the only thing on Earth can make your Fortune. If any thing can prevail with her to accept of a Gallant, 'tis his ill Usage of her; for Women will do more for Revenge than they'll do for the Gospel.

Prithee, take heart, I have great hopes for you; and since I can't bring you quite off of her, I'll endeavour to bring you quite on; for a whining Lover is the damnd'st Companion upon Earth.

Const. My dear Friend, flatter me a little more with these Hopes; for whilst they prevail, I have Heaven within me, and could melt with Joy.

Heartf. Pray no melting yet: let things go farther first. This Afternoon perhaps we shall make some advance. In the mean while, let's go dine at *Locker's*, and let Hope get you a Stomach. [Exeunt.]

SCENE, *Lady Fancyful's House.*

Enter Lady Fancyful, and Madamoiselle.

L. F. Did you ever see any thing so importune, Madamoiselle?

Madam. Inteed, Matam, to say de trure, he wanted cetel Good-breeding.

L. F. Good-breeding! He wants to be caned, Madamoiselle: an insolent Fellow!

And yet let me expose my Weakness, 'tis the only Man on Earth I cou'd resolve to dispense my Favours on, were he but a fine Gentleman. Well; did Men but

know how deep an Impression a fine Gentleman makes in a Lady's Heart, they wou'd reduce all the Studies to that of Good-breeding alone.

Enter Cornet.

Cor. Madam, here's Mr. *Treble*. He has brought home the Verses your Ladyship made, and gave him to set.

L. F. O let him come in by all means.

Now, *Madamoiselle*, am I going to be unspeakably happy.

Enter Treble.

So, Mr. *Treble*, you have set my little Dialogue?

Treb. Yes, Madam, and I hope your Ladyship will be pleas'd with it.

L. F. O, no doubt on't; for really, Mr. *Treble*, you set all things to a wonder: But your Musick is in particular heavenly, when you have my Words to clothe in't.

Treb. Your Words themselves, Madam, have so much Musick in 'em, they inspire me.

L. F. Nay, now you make me blush, Mr. *Treble*; but pray let's hear what you have done.

Treb. You shall, Madam.

A SONG, to be sung between a Man and a Woman.

M. **A** lovely Nymph, the World's on fire;
Veil, veil those cruel Eyes:

W. The World may then in Flames expire,
And boast that so it dies.

M. But when all Mortals are destroy'd,
Who then shall sing your Praise?

W. Those who are fit to be employ'd:
The Gods shall Altars raise.

Treb. How does your Ladyship like it, Madam?

L. F. Rapture, Rapture, Mr. *Treble*, I'm all Rapture. O Wit and Art, what Power have you when join'd! I must needs tell you the Birth of this little Dialogue, Mr. *Treble*, Its Father was a Dream, and its Mother was

the Moon. I dreamt that by an unanimous Vote, I was chosen Queen of that pale World: And that the first time I appear'd upon my Throne ——— all my subjects fell in love with me. Just then I wak'd, and seeing Pen, Ink and Paper lie idle upon the Table, I hid into my Morning-Gown, and writ this *in promptu*.

Treb. So I guess the Dialogue, Madam, is suppos'd to be between your Majesty, and your first Minister of State.

L. F. Just: He as Minister advises me to trouble my head about the Welfare of my Subjects; which I as Sovereign find a very impertinent Proposal. But is the Town so dull, Mr. Treble, it affords us never another new Song?

Treb. Madam, I have one in my Pocket, came out yesterday, if your Ladyship pleases to let Mr. Pipe sing it.

L. F. By all means. Here, Pipe, make what Musick you can of this Song here.

S O N G.

I.

NOT an Angel dwells above
Half so fair as her I love,
Heaven knows how she'll receive me:
If she smiles I'm blest indeed;
If she frowns, I'm quickly freed;
Heaven knows, she ne'er can grieve me.

II.

None can love her more than I,
Yet she ne'er shall make me die.
If my Flame can never warm her;
Lasting Beauty I'll adore,
I shall never love her more,
Cruelty will so deform her.

L. F. Very well: This is Heartfree's Poetry without question.

Treb. Won't your Ladyship please to sing yourself this Morning?

L. F. O Lord, Mr. *Treble*, my Cold is still so barbarous to refuse me that Pleasure: He, he, hem.

Treb. I'm very sorry for it, Madam: Methinks all Mankind shou'd turn Physicians for the Cure on't

L. F. Why truly, to give Mankind their due, there's few that know me, but have offer'd their Remedy.

Treb. They have reason, Madam; for I know no body sings so near a Cherubim as your Ladyship.

L. F. What I do, I owe chiefly to your Skill and Care, Mr. *Treble*. People do flatter me indeed that I have a Voice, and a Je-ne-sai-quoy in the Conduct of it, that will make Musick of any thing. And truly I begin to believe so, since what happen'd t'other night: Wou'd you think it, Mr. *Treble*? walking pretty late in the Park (for I often walk late in the Park, Mr. *Treble*) a Whim took me to sing *Chevy-Chace*, and wou'd you believe it? Next Morning I had three Copies of Verses, and six Billet-doux at my Levee upon it.

Treb. And without all dispute you deserv'd as many more, Madam. Are there any further Commands for your Ladyship's humble Servant?

L. F. Nothing more at this time, Mr. *Treble*. But I shall expect you here every Morning for this Month, to sing my little matter there to me. I'll reward you for your pains.

Treb. O Lord, Madam——

L. F. Good-morrow, sweet Mr. *Treble*.

Treb. Your Ladyship's most obedient Servant.

[Exit *Treble*]

Enter Servant.

Serv. Will your Ladyship please to dine yet?

L. F. Yes, let 'em serve.

[Exit *Servant*]

Sure this *Heartfree* has bewitch'd me, *Mademoiselle*.

You can't imagine how oddly he mixt himself in my thoughts during my Rapture e'en now. I vow 'tis a thousand pities he is not more polish'd: Don't you think so?

Madam

Madam. Matam, I tink it so great pity, dat if I was in your Ladyship place, I take him home in my House, I lock him up in my Closet, and I never let him go till I teach him every ting dat fine Laty expect from fine Gentleman.

L. F. Why truly I believe I shou'd soon subdue his Brutality; for without doubt, he has a strange Penchant to grow fond of me, in spite of his Aversion to the Sex, else he wou'd ne'er have taken so much pains about me. Lord, how proud wou'd some poor Creatures be of such a Conquest? But I alas, I don't know how to receive as a Favour, what I take to be so infinitely my due. But what shall I do to new-mould him, *Madamoiselle*? for till then he's my utter Aversion.

Madam. Matam, you must laugh at him in all de place dat you meet him, and turn into de redicule all he say and all he do.

L. F. Why truly, Satire has ever been of wondrous use to reform ill-manners. Besides, 'tis my particular Talent to ridicule Folks. I can be severe, strangely severe, when I will, *Madamoiselle* —— Give me the Pen and Ink—— I find myself whimsical—— I'll write to him.

— Or I'll let it alone, and be severe upon him that way. [*Sitting down to write, rising up again.*]

— Yet active Severity is better than Passive. [*Sitting down.*]

— 'Tis as good let it alone too; for every Lash I give him, perhaps he'll take for a Favour. [*Rising.*]

— Yet 'tis a thousand pities so much Satire shou'd be lost. [*Sitting.*]

— But if it shou'd have a wrong effect upon him, 'twou'd distract me. [*Rising.*]

— Well, I must write tho, afser all. [*Sitting.*]

— Or I'll let it alone, which is the same thing. [*Rising.*]

Madam. La voila determinee.

The End of the Second Act.



A C T III.

SCENE opens. *Sir John, Lady Brute, and Belinda rising from the Table.*

Sir J. **H**ERE, take away the things; I expect Company. But first bring me a Pipe; I'll smook. *[To a Servant.]*

L. B. Lord, Sir John, I wonder you won't leave that nasty Custom.

Sir J. Prithee don't be impertinent.

Bel. *[to Lady B.]* I wonder who those are he expects this Afternoon?

L. B. I'd give the World to know: Perhaps 'tis Constant, he comes here sometimes; if it does prove him, I'm resolved I'll share the Visit.

Bel. We'll send for our Work and sit here.

L. B. He'll choak us with his Tobacco.

Bel. Nothing will choak us when we are doing what we have a mind to. *Lovewell!*

Enter Lovewell.

Lov. Madam.

L. B. Here; bring my Cousin's Work and mine hither. *[Exit Lovew. and re-enters with their Work.]*

Sir J. Why, Pox, can't you work somewhere else?

L. B. We shall be careful not to disturb you, Sir.

Bel. Your Pipe will make you too thoughtful, Uncle, if you were left alone, our Prattle-prattle will cure your Spleen.

Sir J. Will it so, Mrs. Pert? Now I believe it will so increase it *[Sitting and Smoking.]*

I shall take my own House for a Paper-mill.

L. B. *to Bel. aside,* Don't let's mind him; let him say what he will.

Sir J. A Woman's Tongue a Cure for the Spleen—
'Oons—*aside.*] If a Man had got the Head-ach,
they'd be for applying the same Remedy.

L. B. You have done a great deal, *Belinda*, since
yesterday.

Bel. Yes, I have work'd very hard ; how do you like
it ?

L. B. O, 'tis the prittiest Fringe in the World. Well,
Cousin, you have the happiest Fancy : Prithsee advise
me about altering my Crimson Petticoat.

Sir J. A Pox o' your Petticoat ; here's such a Peating,
a Man can't digest his own Thoughts for you.

L. B. Don't answer him.

[Aside.

Well, what do you advise me ?

Bel. Why really I would not alter it at all.
Methinks, 'tis very pretty as it is.

L. B. Ay, that's true : But you know one grows
weary of the prettiest things in the World, when one
has had 'em long.

Sir J. Yes, I have taught her that.

Bel. Shall we provoke him a little ?

L. B. With all my Heart.

Belinda, don't you long to be marry'd ?

Bel. Why, there are some things in it I could like
well enough.

L. B. What do you think you shou'd dislike ?

Bel. My Husband, a hundred to one else.

L. B. O ye wicked Wretch ! Sure you don't speak as
you think.

Bel. Yes, I do : especially if he smoak'd Tobacco.

[He looks earnestly at 'em.

L. B. Why, that many times takes off worse Smells.

Bel. Then he must smell very ill indeed.

L. B. So some Men will, to keep their Wives from
coming near 'em.

Bel. Then those Wives should cuckold 'em at a dis-
tance.

*[He rises in a fury, throws his Pipe at 'em, and drives
'em out. As they run off, Constant and Heartfree
enter. Lady Brute runs against Constant.*

Sir

Sir J. 'Oons, get you gone up Stairs, you confederating Strumpet you, or I'll cuckold you with a vengeance.

L. B. O Lord, he'll beat us, he'll beat us. Dear, dear Mr. *Constant*, save us. [Exeunt]

Sir J. I'll cuckold you, with a Pox.

Const. Heav'ns ! Sir *John*. what's the matter ?

Sir J. Sure, if Women had been ready created, the Devil, instead of being kick'd down into Hell, had been marry'd.

Heartf. Why, what new Plague have you found now ?

Sir J. Why these two Gentlewomen did but hear me say, I expected you here this Afternoon ; upon which, they presently resolv'd to take up the Room, o' purpose to plague me and my Friends.

Const. Was that all ? Why, we shou'd have been glad of their Company.

Sir J. Then I should have been weary of yours : for I can't relish both together. They found fault with my smoaking Tobacco too ; and said Men stunk. But I have a good mind— to say something.

Const. No, nothing against the Ladies, pray.

Sir J. Split the Ladies. Come, will you sit down ? Give us some Wine, Fellow : You won't smoak ?

Const. No, nor drink neither at this time, I must ask your pardon.

Sir J. What, this Mistress of yours runs in your head ? I'll warrant it's some such squeamish Minx as my Wife, that's grown so dainty of late, she finds fault even with a dirty Shirt.

Heartf. That a Woman may do, and not be very dainty neither.

Sir J. Pox of the Women, let's drink. Come, you shall take one Glass, tho I send for a Box of Lozenges to sweeten your Mouth after it.

Const. Nay, if one Glass will satisfy you, I'll drink it, without putting you to that Expence.

Sir J. Why that's honest. Fill some Wine, Sirrah :
So, here's to you, Gentlemen— A Wife's the Devil.
To your being both married. *[They drink.*

Heartf. O, your most humble Servant, Sir.

Sir J. Well, how do you like my Wine ?

Const. 'Tis very good indeed.

Heartf. 'Tis admirable.

Sir J. Then give us t'other Glass.

Const. No, pray excuse us now : We'll come another time, and then we won't spare it.

Sir J. This one Glass, and no more. Come, it shall be your Mistress's Health : And that's a great Compliment from me, I assure you.

Const. And 'tis a very obliging one to me : so give us the Glasses.

Sir J. So : let her live.

[Sir John coughs in the Glass.

Heartf. And be kind.

Const. What's the matter ? Does it go the wrong way ?

Sir J. If I had Love enough to be jealous, I shou'd take this for an ill Omen : For I never drank my Wife's Health in my Life, but I puk'd in the Glass.

Const. O she's too virtuous to make a reasonable Man jealous.

Sir J. Pox of her Virtue. If I cou'd but catch her Adulterating, I might be divorc'd from her by Law.

Heartf. And so pay her a yearly Pension, to be a distinguish'd Cuckold.

Enter Servant.

Sir, there's my Lord Rake, Colonel Bully, and some other Gentlemen at the *Blue-Posts*, desire your Company.

Sir J. Cod's so, we are to consult about playing the Devil to-night.

Heartf. Well, we won't hinder Business.

Sir J. Methinks I don't know how to leave you tho. But for once I must make bold. Or look you ; may be the Conference mayn't last long ! So if you'll wait here

here half an Hour, or an hour; if I don't come then—why then—I won't come at all.

Heartf. to Const.] A good modest Proposition truly.

Const. But let's accept on't however. Who knows what may happen? [Aside]

Heartf. Well, Sir, to shew you how fond we are of your Company, we'll expect your return as long as we can.

Sir J. Nay, may be I mayn't stay at all: But Business, you know, must be done. So your Servant—Or hark you: If you have a mind to take a frisk with us, I have an Interest with my Lord, I can easily introduce you.

Const. We are much beholden to you; but for my part, I'm engag'd another way.

Sir J. What! to your Mistress, I'll warrant. Prithce leave your nasty Punk to entertain herself with her own lewd Thoughts, and make one with us to-night.

Const. Sir, 'tis Business that is to employ me.

Heartf. And me; and Business must be done, you know.

Sir J. Ay, Womens Business, tho the World were consum'd for't.

[Exit Sir John]

Const. Farewell, Beast: and now, my dear Friend, wou'd my Mistress be but as complaisant as some Men's Wives, who think it a piece of Good-breeding to receive the Visits of their Husband's Friends in his Absence.

Heartf. Why for your sake I could forgive her, tho she should be so complaisant to receive something else in his Absence. But what way shall we invent to see her?

Const. O ne'er hope it: Invention will prove as vain as Wishes.

Enter Lady Brute and Belinda.

Heartf. What do you think now, Friend?

Const. I think I shall swoon.

Heartf. I'll speak first then, whilst you fetch breath

L. B. We think ourselves oblig'd, Gentlemen, to come and return you Thanks for your Knight-Erantry. We were just upon being devour'd by the fiery Dragon.

Bel. Did not his Fumes almost knock you down, Gentlemen.

Heartf. Truly, Ladies, we did undergo some Hardships; and should have done more, if some greater Heroes than ourselves had by had not diverted him.

Const. Tho I'm glad of the Service, you are pleas'd to say we have done you; yet I'm sorry we cou'd do it in no other way, than by making ourselves privy to what you wou'd perhaps have kept a Secret.

L. B. For Sir John's part, I suppose he design'd it no Secret, since he made so much Noise. And for myself, truly I am not much concern'd, since 'tis fallen only into this Gentleman's hands and yours; who, I have many Reasons to believe, will neither interpret nor report any thing to my Disadvantage.

Const. Your good Opinion, Madam, was what I fear'd I never could have merited.

L. B. Your Fears were vain then, Sir; for I am just to every body.

Heartf. Prithee, *Constant*, what is't you do to get the Ladies good Opinions, for I'm a Novice at it?

Bel. Sir, will you give me leave to instruct you?

Heartf. Yes, that I will with all my Soul, Madam.

Bel. Why then you must never be slovenly, never be out of humour, fare well and cry Roast-meat, smoak Tobacco, nor drink but when you are a-dry.

Heartf. That's hard.

Const. Nay, if you take his Bottle from him, you break his Heart, Madam.

Bel. Why, is it possible the Gentleman can love Drinking!

Heartf. Only by way of Antidote.

Bel. Against what, pray?

Heartf. Against Love, Madam.

L. B. Are you afraid of being in love, Sir?

Heartf. I shou'd, if there were any danger of it.

L. B. Pray, why so?

Heartf. Because I always had an Aversion to being us'd like a Dog.

Bel. Why truly, Men in love are seldom us'd better.

L. B. But was you never in love, Sir?

Heartf. No, I thank Heav'n, Madam.

Bel. Pray where got you your Learning then?

Heartf. From other Peoples Expence.

Bel. That's being a Spunger, Sir, which is scarce honest: If you'd buy some Experience with your own Money, as 'twould be fairlier got, so 'twould stick longer by you.

Enter Footman.

Foot. Madam, here's my Lady *Fancyful*, to wait upon your Ladyship.

L. B. Shield me, kind Heaven: What an Inundation of Impertinence is here coming upon us?

Enter Lady Fancyful, who runs first to Lady Brute, then to Belinda, kissing 'em.

L. F. My dear Lady *Brute*, and sweet *Belinda*, methinks 'tis an Age since I saw you.

L. B. Yet 'tis but three Days; sure you have pass'd your time very ill, it seems so long to you.

L. F. Why really, to confess the truth to you, I am so everlastingly fatigu'd with the Addresses of unfortunate Gentlemen, that were it not for the Extravagancy of the Example, I shou'd e'en tear out these wicked Eyes with my own Fingers, to make both myself and Mankind easy. What think you on't, Mr. *Heartfree*, for I take you to be my faithful Adviser?

Heartf. Why truly, Madam—— I think—— every Project that is for the Good of Mankind, ought to be encourag'd.

L. F. Then I have your Consent, Sir?

Heartf. To do whatever you please, Madam.

L. F. You had a much more limited Complaisance this Morning, Sir. Would you believe it, Ladies? The Gentleman has been so exceeding generous, to tell me of above fifty Faults, in less time than it was well possible for me to commit two of 'em.

Conf.

The Provok'd Wife.

41

Const. Why truly, Madam, my Friend there is apt to be something familiar with the Ladies.

L. F. He is indeed, Sir; but he's wondrous charitable with it: He has had the Goodness to design a Reformation, ev'n down to my Fingers-ends.

—'Twas thus, I think, Sir, you'd have had 'em stand—
My Eyes too he did not like:
How was't you wou'd have directed 'em? Thus I think.

*Opening her Fingers
in an awkward
manner.*

[Staring at him.]

—Then there was something amiss in my Gait too: I don't know well how 'twas; but, as I take it, he would have had me walk like him. Pray, Sir, do me the Favour to take a turn or two about the Room, that the Company may see you——He's sullen, Ladies, and won't. But, to make short, and give you as true an Idea as I can of the matter, I think 'twas much about this Figure in general, he would have moulded me to: But I was an obstinate Woman, and could not resolve to make myself Mistress of his Heart, by growing as awkward as his Fancy.

[She walks awkwardly about, staring and looking ungainly, then changes on a sudden to the extremity of her usual Affectation.]

Hearsf. Just thus Women do, when they think we are in love with 'em, or when they are so with us.

[Here Constant and Lady B. talk together apart.]

L. F. 'Twould however be less Vanity for me to conclude the former, than you the latter, Sir.

Hearsf. Madam, all I shall presume to conclude, is, That if I were in love, you'd find the means to make me soon weary on't.

L. F. Not by Over-fondness, upon my word, Sir. But pray let's stop here; for you are so much govern'd by Instinct, I know you'll grow brutish at last.

Bel. Aside.] Now I'm sure she's fond of him: I'll try to make her jealous.

Well, for my part, I should be glad to find some-body would be so free with me, that I might know my Faults, and mend 'em.

L. F.

L. F. Then pray let me recommend this Gentleman to you : I have known him some time, and will be Surety for him, That upon a very limited Encouragement on your side, you shall find an extended Impudence on his.

Heartf. I thank you, Madam, for your Recommendation : But hating Idleness, I'm unwilling to enter into a Place where I believe there would be nothing to do. I was fond of serving your Ladyship, because I knew you'd find me constant Employment.

L. F. I told you he'd be rude, *Belinda*.

Bel. O, a little Bluntness is a sign of Honesty, which makes me always ready to pardon it. So, Sir, if you have no other Exceptions to my Service, but the fear of being idle in it, you may venture to list yourself : I shall find you Work, I warrant you.

Heartf. Upon those Terms I engage, Madam; and this (with your leave) I take for Earnest.

[Offering to kiss her Hand.

Bel. Hold there, Sir ; I'm none of your Earnest-givers. But if I'm well serv'd, I give good Wages, and pay punctually.

[*Heartf. and Bel. seem to continue talking familiarly.*

L. F. *Aside.*] I don't like this jesting between 'em—— Methinks the Fool begins to look as if he were in earnest—— but then he must be a Fool indeed.

—— Lard, what a difference there is between me and her.

[*Looking at Bel. scornfully.*

How I shou'd despise such a thing, if I were a Man!

—— What a Nose she has—— What a Chin——

What a Neck—— Then her Eyes—— And the worst kissing Lips in the Universe —— No, no, he can never like her, that's positive—— Yet I can't suffer 'em together any longer.

Mr. *Heartfrees*, Do you know that you and I must have no Quarrel for all this ? I can't forbear being a little severe now and then : But Women, you know, may be allowed any thing.

Heartf. Up to a certain Age, Madam.

L. F. Which I'm not yet past, I hope.

Heartf. aside.] Nor never will, I dare swear.

L. F. *to Lady B.*] Come, Madam, will your Ladyship be Witness to our Reconciliation?

L. B. You agree then at last?

Heartf. slightly.] We forgive.

L. B. *aside.*] That was a cold ill-natur'd Reply.

L. B. Then there's no Challenges sent between you?

Heartf. Not from me, I promise. [*aside to Constant.*]

But that's more than I'll do for her, for I know she can well be damn'd as forbear writing to me.

Const. That I believe. But I think we had best be going, lest she should suspect something, and be malicious.

Heartf. With all my heart.

Const. Ladies, we are your humble Servants. I see *John* is quite engag'd, 'twou'd be in vain to expect him. Come, *Heartfree*. [*Exit.*]

Heartf. Ladies, your Servant. [*To Belinda.*] I hope, Madam, you won't forget our Bargain; I'm to say what please to you. [*Exit Heartfree.*]

Bel. Liberty of Speech entire, Sir.

L. F. *aside.*] Very pretty truly—— But how the blockhead went out: languishing at her; and not a look toward me— Well, Churchmen may talk, but Miracles are not ceas'd. For 'tis more than natural, such a rude Fellow as he, and such a little Impertinent as she, should be capable of making a Woman of my Sphere uneasy.

But I can bear her sight no longer—— methinks she's grown ten times uglier than *Cornet*.

I must home, and study Revenge.

To Lady B.] Madam, your humble Servant; I must take my leave.

L. B. What, going already, Madam?

L. F. I must beg you'll excuse me this once; for really I have eighteen Visits to return this Afternoon: so you see I am importun'd by the Women as well as the Men.

Bel. aside.] And she's quits with them both.

L. F.

L. F. *going.*] Nay, you shan't go one Step out of the Room.

L. B. Indeed I'll wait upon you down.

L. F. No, sweet Lady Brute, you know I swoon at the Ceremony.

L. B. Pray give me leave.

L. F. You know I won't.

L. B. Indeed I must.

L. F. Indeed you shan't.

L. B. Indeed I will.

L. F. Indeed you shan't.

L. B. Indeed I will.

L. F. Indeed you shan't. Indeed, indeed, indeed you shan't. [*Exit Lady Fan. running. They follow.*]

Re-enter Lady Brute, sola.

This impertinent Woman has put me out of humour for a Fortnight—— What an agreeable Moment has her foolish Visit interrupted—— Lord, how like a Torrent Love flows into the Heart, when once the Sluice of Desire is open'd! Good Gods! What a pleasure there is, in doing what we should not do!

Re-enter Constant.

Ha! here again?

Const. Tho the renewing my Visit may seem a little irregular, I hope I shall obtain your Pardon for it, Madam, when you know I only left the Room, lest the Lady who was here should have been as malicious in her Remarks, as she's foolish in her Conduct.

L. B. He who has discretion enough to be tender of a Woman's Reputation, carries a Virtue about him that may atone for a great many Faults.

Const. If it has a Title to atone for any, its Pretensions must needs be strongest, where the Crime is Love. I therefore hope I shall be forgiven the Attempt I have made upon your Heart, since my Enterprize has been a Secret to all the World but yourself.

L. B. Secrecy indeed in Sins of this kind, is an Argument of weight to lessen the Punishment; but nothing's a Plea, for a Pardon entire, without a sincere Repentance.

Conf.

Const. If Sincerity in Repentance consists in Sorrow
for offending, no Cloyster ever inclos'd so true a Peni-
tent as I should be. But I hope it cannot be reckon'd
an Offence to Love, where 'tis a Duty to adore.

L. B. 'Tis an Offence, a great one, where it would rob
a Woman of all she ought to be ador'd for, her Virtue.

Const. Virtue!—Virtue, alas, is no more like the
thing that's call'd so, than 'tis like Vice itself. Virtue
consists in Goodness, Honour, Gratitude, Sincerity, and
Modesty; and not in peevish, snarling, strait-lac'd Chastity.
True Virtue, wheresoever it moves, still carries an intrin-
sick Worth about it, and is in every Place, and in each
sex, of equal Value. So is not Continence, you see:
that Phantom of Honour, which Men in every Age
have so contemn'd, they have thrown it amongst the
Women to scramble for.

L. B. If it be a thing of so little Value, why do
you so earnestly recommend it to your Wives and
Daughters?

Const. We recommend it to our Wives, Madam, be-
cause we wou'd keep 'em to ourselves, and to our
Daughters, because we wou'd dispose of 'em to others.

L. B. 'Tis then of some importance, it seems, since
you can't dispose of them without it.

Const. That Importance, Madam, lies in the Humour
of the Country, not in the Nature of the Thing.

L. B. How do you prove that, Sir?

Const. From the Wisdom of a neighbouring Nation
and a contrary Practice. In Monarchies things go by
Whimsy, but Commonwealths weigh all things in the
scale of Reason.

L. B. I hope we are not so very light a People, to
bring up Fashions without some ground.

Const. Pray what does your Ladyship think of a
powder'd Coat for deep Mourning?

L. B. I think, Sir, your Sophistry has all the Effect
that you can reasonably expect it should have; it puz-
zles, but don't convince.

Const. I'm sorry for it.

L. B. I'm sorry to hear you say so:

Const.

Const. Pray why?

L. B. Because if you expected more from it, you have a worse Opinion of my Understanding than I deserve you should have.

Const. aside.] I comprehend her: She would have me set a Value upon her Chastity, that I might thank myself the more oblig'd to her when she makes me the Present of it.

To her.] I beg you will believe I did but rally, Madam; I know you judge too well of Right and Wrong to be deceiv'd by Arguments like those. I hope you have so favourable an Opinion of my Understanding too, to believe the thing call'd Virtue has worth enough with me, to pass for an eternal Obligation where'er sacrific'd.

L. B. It is, I think, so great a one, as nothing can repay.

Const. Yes; the making the Man you love your everlasting Debtor.

L. B. When Debtors once have borrow'd all we have to lend, they are very apt to grow shy of their Creditor's Company.

Const. That, Madam, is only when they are forced to borrow of Usurers, and not of a generous Friend. Let us chuse our Creditors, and we are seldom so ungrateful to shun 'em.

L. E. What think you of Sir John, Sir? I wish him free Choice.

Const. I think, he's married, Madam.

L. B. Does Marriage then exclude Men from your Rule of Constancy?

Const. It does. Constancy's a brave, free, haughty, generous Agent, that cannot buckle to the Chains of Wedlock. There's a poor sordid Slavery in Marriage that turns the flowing Tide of Honour, and sinks us in the lowest Ebb of Infamy. 'Tis a corrupted Soil; Nature, Avarice, Sloth, Cowardice, and Dirt are its Product.

L. B. Have you no Exceptions to this general Rule as well as to t'other?

Const. Yes, I would (after all) be an Exception to it
self, if you were free in Power and Will to make
it so.

L. B. Compliments are well plac'd, where 'tis im-
possible to lay hold on 'em.

Const. I wou'd to Heaven 'twere possible for you to
hold on mine, that you might see it is no Compli-
ment at all. But since you are already dispos'd of be-
hind Redemption, to one who does not know the Va-
lue of the Jewel you have put into his hands, I hope
you wou'd not think him greatly wrong'd, tho it should
sometimes be look'd on by a Friend, who knows how to
esteem it as he ought.

L. B. If looking on't alone would serve his turn, the
reward perhaps might not be very great.

Const. Why, what if he should wear it now and then
say, so he gave good Security to bring it home again
to night?

L. B. Small Security I fancy might serve for that.
He might venture to take his word.

Const. Then where's the Injury to the Owner?

L. B. 'Tis Injury to him if he think it one. For if
Happiness be seated in the Mind, Unhappiness must be
too.

Const. Here I close with you, Madam, and draw my
conclusive Argument from your own Position: If the
Injury lie in the Fancy, there needs nothing but Secrecy
to prevent the Wrong.

L. B. going.] A surer way to prevent it, is to hear no
more Arguments in its behalf.

Const. following her.] But, Madam——

L. B. But, Sir, 'tis my turn to be discreet now, and
not suffer too long a Visit.

Const. catching her Hand.] By Heaven you shall not
go, till you give me hopes that I shall see you again at
some more convenient Time and Place.

L. B. I give you just hopes enough—— [*breaking*
from him] to get loose from you: and that's all I can
afford you at this time.

[*Exit running.*]

Constant

Constant solus.

Now by all that's great and good, she's a charming Woman. In what Extrasy of Joy she has left me For she gave me Hope, did she not say she gave me Hope? — Hope! Ay; what Hope— enough to make me let her go— Why that's enough in Conscience. O no matter how 'twas spoke; Hope was the Word; came from her, and it was said to me.

Enter Heartfree.

Ha, *Heartfree*! Thou hast done me noble Service prattling to the young Gentlewoman without there come to my Arms, thou venerable Bawd, and let me squeeze thee [*Embracing him eagerly*] as a new Pair of Stays does a fat Country Girl, when she's carried to Court to stand for a Maid of Honour.

Heartf. Why what the Devil's all this Rapture for?

Const. Rapture! There's ground for Rapture, Marry there's Hopes, my *Heartfree*, Hopes, my Friend.

Heartf. Hopes! of what?

Const. Why, Hopes that my Lady and I together (*'tis more than one body's Work*) should make Sir John a Cuckold.

Heartf. Prithce, what did she say to thee?

Const. Say? what did she not say? she said that she said she— she said—— Zoons, I don't know what she said: But she look'd as if she said every thing I'd have her; and so if thou'lt go to the Tavern, I'll treat thee with any thing that Gold can buy: I'll give all my Silver amongst the Drawers, make a Bonfire before the Door, say the Plenipo's have sign'd the Peace, and the Bank of *England's* grown honest. [*Exit*]

SCENE opens; Lord Rake, Sir John, &c.
at a Table, drinking.

All. Huzza!

Ld. R. Come Boys, charge again —— So ——
Confusion to all Order. Here's Liberty of Conscience

All. Huzza!

Ld. R. I'll sing you a Song I made this morning
this purpose.

The Provok'd Wife.

49

Sir John. 'Tis wicked, I hope.

Col. B. Don't my Lord tell you he made it ?

Sir John. Well then, let's ha't.

Lord Rake sings,

I.

WHAT a Pother of late
Have they kept in the State
About setting our Consciences free ?
A Bottle has more
Dispensations in store,
Than the King and the State can decree.

II.

When my Head's full of Wine,
I o'erflow with Design,
And know no Penal Laws that can curb me :
Whate'er I devise,
Seems good in my Eyes,
And Religion ne'er dares to disturb me.

III.

No Saucy Remorse
Intrudes in my Course,
Nor impertinent Notions of Evil,
So there's Claret in store,
In Peace I've my Whore,
And in peace I jog on to the Devil.

All sing, So there's Claret, &c.

Ld. R. [Rep.] And in peace I jog on to the Devil.

Ld. B. Well, how do you like it, Gentlemen ?

All. O, admirable !

Sir John. I wou'd not give a Fig for a Song that is
so full of Sin and Impudence.

Ld. B. Then my Muse is to your Taste.

But drink away ; the Night steals upon us ; we shall
want time to be lewd in. Hey, Page, fally out, Sirrah,
and see what's doing in the Camp ; we'll beat up their
Quarters presently.

C

Page.

Page. I'll bring your Lordship an exact account.

[Exit Page]

Ld. R. Now let the Spirit of Clary go round.
Fill me a Brimmer. Here's to our Forlorn Hopes.
Courage, Knight; Victory attends you.

Sir John. And Laurels shall crown me; drink away
and be damn'd.

Ld. R. Again, Boys; t'other Glass, and damn
Morality.

Sir John. [drunk.] Ay—— damn Morality——
and damn the Watch. And let the Constable be
married.

All. Huzza!

Re-enter Page.

Ld. R. How are the Streets inhabited, Sirrah?

Page. My Lord, it's Sunday-night, they are full of
drunken Citizens.

Ld. R. Along then, Boys, we shall have a Feast.

Col. B. Along, noble Knight.

Sir John. Ay—— along Bully; and he that says
John Brute is not as drunk and as religious as the drunk-
kenest Citizen of them all—— is a Liar, and the Son
of a Whore.

Col. B. Why, that was bravely spoke, and like a
free-born *Englishman*.

Sir John. What's that to you, Sir, whether I am a
Englishman or a *Frenchman*?

Col. B. Zoons, you are not angry, Sir?

Sir John. Zoons, I am angry, Sir—— for if I'm
free-born *Englishman*, what have you to do, even to
talk of my Privileges?

Ld. R. Why, prii-see, Knight, don't quarrel here
leave private Animosities to be decided by Day-light
let the Night be employ'd against the publick Enemy.

Sir John. My Lord, I respect, you because you are
Man of Quality: But I'll make that Fellow know, I am
within a Hair's breadth as absolute by my Privileges,
the King of *France* is by his Prerogative. He by his
Prerogative takes Money where it is not his due; I

The Provok'd Wife.

51

my Privilege, refuse paying it where I owe it. Liberty
and Property, and Old England, Huzza!

[Exit Sir John reeling, all following him.]
All. Huzza!

SCENE, A Bed-Chamber.

Enter Lady Brute and Belinda.

L. B. Sure it's late, *Belinda*; I begin to be sleepy.

Bel. Yes, 'tis near Twelve. Will you go to Bed?

L. B. To Bed, my Dear? And by that time I am
fallen into a sweet Sleep (or perhaps a sweet Dream,
which is better and better) Sir *John* will come home
roaring drunk, and be overjoy'd he finds me in a Con-
dition to be disturb'd.

Bel. O you need not fear him, he's in for all night.
The Servants say he's gone to drink with my Lord *Rake*.

L. B. Nay, 'tis not very likely, indeed, such suitable
Company should part presently. What Hogs Men turn,
Belinda, when they grow weary of Women?

Bel. And what Owls they are, whilst they are fond of
them?

L. B. But that we may forgive well enough, because
they are so upon our accounts.

Bel. We ought to do so indeed, but 'tis a hard matter.
For when a Man is really in love, he looks so unsuffe-
rably silly, that tho a Woman lik'd him well enough
before, she has then much ado to endure the Sight of
him: And this I take to be the Reason why Lovers are
so generally ill used.

L. B. Well, I own now, I'm well enough pleas'd to
see a Man look like an Ass for me.

Bel. Ay, I'm pleas'd he should look like an Ass too
—that is, I'm pleas'd with myself for making him
look so.

L. B. Nay, truly, I think if he'd find some other
way to express his Passion, 'twou'd be more to his
advantage.

Bel. Yes; for then a Woman might like his Passion and him too.

L. B. Yes, *Belinda*, after all, a Woman's Life would be but a dull Business, if 'twere not for Men; and Men that can look like Asses too. We shou'd never blame Fate for the shortness of our Days; our time would hang wretchedly upon our hands.

Bel. Why, truly, they do help us off with a good share on't: For were there no Men in the World, o'my Conscience, I shou'd be no longer a dressing than I'm a saying my Prayers; nay, tho it were Sunday: For you know one may go to Church without Stays on.

L. B. But don't you think Emulation might do something? For every Woman you see desires to be finer than her Neighbour.

Bel. That's only that the Men may like her better than her Neighbour. No; if there were no Men, adieu fine Petticoats, we shou'd be weary of wearing 'em.

L. B. And adieu Plays, we should be weary of seeing 'em.

Bel. Adieu *Hide-Park*, the Dust would choke us.

L. B. Adieu *St. James's*, walking wou'd tire us.

Bel. Adieu *London*, the Smoke wou'd stifle us.

L. B. And adieu going to Church, for Religion wou'd ne'er prevail with us.

Both. Ha! ha! ha! ha! ha!

Bel. Our Confession is so very hearty, sure we merit Absolution.

L. B. Not unless we go thro' with't, and confess all. So, prithee, for the ease of our Consciences, let's hide nothing.

Bel. Agreed.

L. B. Why then I confess, that I love to sit in the Forefront of a Box; for if one sits behind, there's two Acts gone perhaps before one's found out. And when I am there, if I perceive the Men whispering and looking upon me, you must know I cannot for my Life forbear thinking they talk to my advantage. And that sets a thousand little tickling Vanities on foot——

Bel. Just my Case for all the World; but go on.

L. B.

L. B. I watch with Impatience for the next Jest in the Play. that I might laugh and shew my white Teeth. If the Poet has been dull, and the Jest be long a coming, I pretend to whisper one to my Friend, and from thence fall into a little small Discourse, in which I take occasion to shew my Face in all Humours, brisk, pleas'd, serious, melancholy, languishing—Not that what we say to one another causes any of these alterations. But—

Bel. Don't trouble yourself to explain: For if I'm not mistaken, you and I have had some of these necessary Dialogues before now, with the same Intention.

L. B. Why, I'll swear, *Belinda*, some People do give strange agreeable Airs to their Faces in Speaking. Tell me true—Did you never practise in the Glass?

Bel. Why, did you?

L. B. Yes, Faith, many a time.

Bel. And I too, I own it, both how to speak myself, and how to look when others speak. But my Glass and I could never yet agree what Face I should make, when they come blurt out with a nasty thing in a Play: For all the Men presently look upon the Women, that's certain; so laugh we must not, tho our Stays burst for't, because that's telling Truth, and owning we understand the Jest. And to look serious is so dull, when the whole House is a laughing.

L. B. Besides, that looking serious does really betray our Knowledge in the matter, as much as laughing with the Company wou'd do: For if we did not understand the thing, we shou'd naturally do like other People.

Bel. For my part I always take that occasion to blow my Nose.

L. B. You must blow your Nose half off then at some Plays.

Bel. Why don't some Reformer or other beat the Poet for't?

L. B. Because he is not so sure of our private Approbation, as of our publick Thanks. Well, sure there is not upon Earth so impertinent a thing as Women's Modesty.

Bel. Yes; *Mens Fantastique*, that obliges us to it.

If we quit our Modesty, they say we lose our Charms; and yet they know that very Modesty is Affectation, and rail at our hypocrisy.

L. B. Thus one wou'd think 'twere a hard matter to please 'em, Niece: yet our kind Mother Nature has given us something that makes amends for all. Let our Weakness be what it will, Mankind will still be weaker: and whilst there is a World, 'tis Woman that will govern it.

But prithee one word of poor *Constant* before we go to bed, if it be but to furnish matter for Dreams: I dare swear he's talking of me now, or thinking of me at least, tho it be in the middle of his Prayers.

Bel. So he ought, I think; for you were pleas'd to make him a good round Advance to-day, Madam.

L. B. Why, I have e'en plagu'd him enough to satisfy any reasonable Woman: He has besieg'd me these two years to no purpose.

Bel. And if he besieg'd you two Years more, he'd be well enough pay'd, so he had the plundering of you at last.

L. B. That may be: but I'm afraid the Town won't be able to hold out much longer: for, to confess the Truth to you, *Belinda*, the Garison begins to grow mutinous.

Bel. Then the sooner you capitulate, the better.

L. B. Yet, methinks, I would fain stay a little longer to see you fix'd too, that we might start together, and see who cou'd love longest. What think you, if *Heartfree* shou'd have a month's mind to you?

Bel. Why faith I cou'd almost be in love with him for despising that foolish affected Lady *Fancyful*; but I'm afraid he's too cold ever to warm himself by my Fire.

L. B. Then he deserves to be froze to death. Wou'd I were a Man, for your sake, dear Rogue. [*Kissing her.*]

Bel. You'd wish yourself a Woman again for your own, or the Men are mistaken.

But if I cou'd make a Conquest of this Son of *Bar-chus*, and rival his Bottle, what shou'd I do with him?

He

The Provok'd Wife.

55

He has no Fortune, I can't marry him ; and sure you
you'd not have me commit Fornication.

L. B. Why, if you did, Child, 'twou'd be but a good
friendly part ; if 'twere only to keep me in countenance
whilst I commit——you know what.

Bel. Well, if I can't resolve to serve you that way, I
may perhaps some other, as much to your satisfaction.
But pray, how shall we contrive to see the Blades again
quickly ?

L. B. We must e'en have recourse to the old way ;
make 'em an Appointment 'twixt Jest and Earnest, twill
look like a Frolick, and that you know's a very good
thing to save a Woman's Blushes.

Bel. You advise well ; but where shall it be ?

L. B. In *Spring-Garden*. But they shan't know their
Women, till their Woman pull of their Masques ; for
Surprize is the most agreeable thing in the World :
And I find myself in a very good Humour, ready to do
em any good turn I can think on.

Bel. Then pray write 'em the necessary Billet, without
farther delay.

L. B. Let's go into your Chamber then, and whilst
you say your Prayers, I'll do it, Child. [Exit.]



ACT IV.

SCENE, *Covent-Garden*.

Enter Lord Rake, Sir John, &c. with Swords drawn.

L. R. IS the Dog dead ?

Bully. No, damn him, I heard him wheeze.

L. R. How the Witch his Wife howl'd ?

Bully. Ay, she'll alarm the Watch presently.

L. R. Appear, Knight, then ; come you have a
good Cause to fight for, there's a Man murder'd.

C 3

Sir

Sir John. Is there ? Then let his Ghost be satisfy'd, for I'll sacrifice a Constable to it presently, and burn his Body upon his wooden Chair.

Enter a Taylor, with a Bundle under his Arm.

Bully. How now ; what have we got here ? a Thief.

Taylor. No an't please you, I'm no Thief.

L. R. That we'll see presently : Here, let the General examine him.

Sir John. Ay, ay, let me examine him, and I'll lay a hundred Pound I find him guilty in spite of his Teeth——for he looks——like a——sneaking Rascal.

Come, Sirrah, without Equivocation or mental Reservation, tell me of what Opinion you are, and what Calling, for by them——I shall guess at your Morals.

Tayl. An't please you, I'm a Dissenting Journeyman Taylor.

Sir John. Then, Sirrah, you love Lying by your Religion, and Theft by your Trade : And so, that your Punishment may be suitable to your Crimes—I'll have you first gag'd——and then hang'd.

Tayl. Pray, good worthy Gentlemen, don't abuse me ; indeed I'm an honest Man, and a good Workman, tho I say it, that shou'd not say it.

Sir John. No words, Sirrah, but attend your Fate.

L. R. Let me see what's in that Bundle.

Tayl. An't please you, it is the Doctor of the Parish's Gown.

L. B. The Doctor's Gown ! ——Hark you, Knight, you won't stick at abusing the Clergy, will you ?

Sir John. No, I'm drunk, and I'll abuse any thing——but my Wife ; and her I name——with Reverence.

L. R. Then you shall wear this Gown, whilst you charge the Watch : that tho the Blows fall upon you, the Scandal may light upon the Church.

Sir John. A generous Design——by all the Gods——give it me.

[Takes the Gown and puts it on.]

Tayl. O dear Gentlemen, I shall be quite undone, if you take the Gown.

Sir John. Retire, Sirrah : and since you carry off your Skin——go home and be happy.

Tayl.

Taylor, pausing.] I think I had e'en as good follow the Gentleman's friendly Advice; for if I dispute any longer, who knows but the Whim may take him to case me? These Courtiers are fuller of Tricks than they are of Money; they'll sooner cut a Man's Throat, than pay his Bill. *[Exit Taylor.]*

Sir J. So, how do you like my Shapes now?

L. R. This will do to a Miracle; he looks like a Bishop going to the Holy War. But to your Arms, Gentlemen, the Enemy appears.

Enter Constable and Watch.

Watchm. Stand! Who goes there? Come before the Constable.

Sir John. The Constable is a Rascal—— and you are the Son of a Whore.

Watchm. A good civil Answer for a Parson, truly!

Const. Methinks, Sir, a Man of your Coat might set a better Example.

Sir John. Sirrah, I'll make you know—— there are Men of my Coat can set as bad Examples——as you can do, you Dog you.

[Sir John strikes the Constable. They knock him down, disarm him, and seize him. Lord R. &c. run away.]

Const. So, we have secur'd the Parson however.

Sir John. Blood, and Blood—— and Blood.

Watchm. Lord have mercy upon us! How the wicked Wretch raves of Blood. I'll warrant he has been murdering some body to-night.

Sir John. Sirrah, there's nothing got by Murder but a Halter: My Talent lies towards Drunkenness and Simony.

Watchm. Why that now was spoke like a Man of Parts, Neighbours; it's pity he shou'd be so disguis'd.

Sir John. You lye—— I'm not disguis'd, for I am drunk barefac'd.

Watchm. Look you there again—— This is a mad Parson, Mr. Constable; I'll lay a Pot of Ale upon's Head, he's a good Preacher.

Const. Come, Sir, out of Respect to your Calling, I shan't put you into the Round-house ; but we must secure you in our Drawing-room till Morning, that you may do no Mischief. So, come along.

Sir John. You may put me where you will, Sirrah, now you have overcome me.—— But if I can't do Mischief, I'll think of Mischief— in spite of your Teeth, you Dog you. [Exeunt.]

SCENE, *A Bed-chamber.*

Enter Heartfree solus.

What the Plague ails me ?—— Love ? No, I thank you for that, my Heart's Rock still—

Yet 'tis *Belinda* that disturbs me ; that's positive. —Well, what of all that ! Must I love her for being troublesome ? at that rate I might love all the Women I meet, I gad. But hold !—— tho I don't love her for disturbing me, yet she may disturb me, because I love her— Ay, that may be, faith. I have dreamt of her, that's certain—

Well, so I have of my Mother ; therefore what's that to the purpose ? Ay, but *Belinda* runs in my Mind waking— and so does many a damn'd thing, that I don't care a Farthing for— Methinks tho, I would fain be talking to her, and yet I have no Business—

Well, am I the first Man, that has had a Mind to do an impertinent thing ?

Enter Constant.

Const. How now, *Heartfree* ? What makes you up and dress'd so soon ? I thought none but Lovers quarrel'd with their Beds ; I expected to have found you snoring, as I us'd to do.

Heartf. Why faith, Friend, 'tis the Care I have of your Affairs, that makes me so thoughtful ; I have been studying all Night, how to bring your matter about with *Belinda* ?

Const. With *Belinda* !

Heartf.

Heartf. With my Lady, I mean : And faith I have mighty hopes on't. Sure you must be very well satisfy'd with her Behaviour to you yesterday ?

Const. So well, that nothing but a Lover's Fears can make me doubt of Success. But what can this sudden Change proceed from ?

Heartf. Why, you saw her Husband beat her, did you not ?

Const. That's true : A Husband is scarce to be borne upon any terms, much less when he fights with his Wife. Methinks she shou'd e'en have cuckolded him upon the very spot, to shew that after the Battle she was Master of the Field.

Heartf. A Council of War of Women wou'd infallibly have advis'd her to't. But, I confess, so agreeable a Woman as *Belinda* deserves better Usage.

Const. *Belinda* again !

Heartf. My Lady, I mean : What a Pox makes me blunder so to-day ? [*Aside.*] A Plague of this treacherous Tongue.

Const. Prithce look upon me seriously, *Heartfree*— Now answer me directly : Is it my Lady, or *Belinda*, employs your careful Thoughts thus ?

Heartf. My Lady, or *Belinda* ?

Const. In Love ; by this Light, in Love.

Heartf. In Love !

Const. Nay, ne'er deny it, for thou'lt do it so awkwardly, 'twill but make the Jest sit heavier about thee. My dear Friend, I give thee much Joy.

Heartf. Why prithce, you won't persuade me to it, will you ?

Const. That she's Mistress of your Tongue, that's plain ; and I know you are so honest a Fellow, your Tongue and Heart always go together.

But how ? but how the Devil ? Pha, ha, ha, ha—

Heartf. Hey-day : Why sure you don't believe it in earnest ?

Const. Yes I do, because I see you deny it in jest.

Heartf. Nay, but look you *Ned*—a—deny in jest—
a—gadzooks, you know I say—
a—

2— when a Man denies a thing in jest — 2—

Const. Pha, ha, ha, ha, ha.

Heartf. Nay, then we shall have it : What, because a Man stumbles at a word : Did you never make a Blunder ?

Const. Yes, for I am in Love, I own it.

Heartf. Then, so am I—

Now laugh till thy Soul's glutted with Mirth.

[*Embracing him.*

But, dear *Constant*, don't tell the Town on't.

Const. Nay then, 'twere almost pity to laugh at thee, after so honest a Confession.

But tell us a little, *Jack*, by what new-invented Arms has this mighty Stroke been given ?

Heartf. E'en by that unaccountable Weapon, call'd, *Je-ne-say-quoy* : For every thing that can come within the Verge of Beauty, I have seen it with Indifference.

Const. So in few Words then ; *Je-ne-say-quoy* has been too hard for the quilted Petticoat.

Heartf. I gad, I think the *Je-ne-say-quoy*, is in the quilted Petticoat ; at least 'tis certain, I ne'er think on't without— 2— a *Je-ne-say-quoy* in every Part about me.

Const. Well, but have all your Remedies lost their Virtue ? have you turn'd her In-side out yet ?

Heartf. I dare not so much as think on't.

Const. But don't the two Years Fatigue I have had, discourage you ?

Heartf. Yes : I dread what I foresee ; yet cannot quit the Enterprize. Like some Soldiers, whose Courage dwells more in their Honour, than their Nature : On they go, tho the Body trembles at what the Soul makes it undertake.

Const. Nay, if you expect your Mistress will use you, as your Profanations against her Sex deserve, you tremble justly.

But how do you intend to proceed, Friend ?

Heartf. Thou know'st I'm but a Novice ; be friendly and advise me.

Const.

The Provok'd Wife.

61

Const. Why look you then ; I'd have you——Sere-
nade and a—— write a Song—— Go to Church ;
Look like a Fool—— Be very Officious ; Ogle, Write
and Lead out : And who knows, but in a Year or two's
time, you may be—— call'd a troublesome Puppy, and
sent about your Business.

Heartf. That's hard.

Const. Yet thus it oft falls out with Lovers, Sir.

Heartf. Pox on me for making one of the Num-
ber.

Const. Have a care : say no saucy things ; 'twill but
augment your Crime ; and if your Mistress hears on't,
increase your Punishment.

Heartf. Prithee say something then to encourage me,
you know I help'd you in your Distress.

Const. Why then to encourage you to Perseverance,
tho you may be thoroughly ill us'd for your Offences ;
I'll put you in mind, That even the coyest Ladies of 'em
all, are made up of Desires, as well as we, and tho
they do hold out a long time, they will capitulate at last:
For that thundering Engineer, Nature, do's make such
havock in the Town, they must surrender at long run,
or perish in their own Flames.

Enter a Footman.

Sir, there's a Porter without with a Letter ; he de-
sires to give it into your own hands.

Const. Call him in.

Enter Porter.

Const. What Jo ! Is it thee ?

Porter. An't please you, Sir, I was order'd to deliver
this into your own hands, by two well-shap'd Ladies,
at the *New Exchange*. I was at your Honour's Lodg-
ings, and your Servants sent me hither.

Const. 'Tis well, are you to carry any Answer ?

Porter. No, my noble Master. They gave me my
Orders, and whip, they were gone, like a Maiden-head
at Fifteen.

Const. Very well ; there.

[Gives him Money.

Porter. God bless your Honour.

[Exit Porter.

Const.

Const. Now let's see, what honest trusty *J.* has brought us.

Reads.]

If you and your Play-fellow can spare time from your Business and Devotions; don't fail to be at Spring-Garden about Eight in the Evening. You'll find nothing there but Women, so you need bring no other Arms than what you usually carry about you.

So, Play-fellow: here's something to stay your Stomach, till your Mistress's Dish is ready for you.

Heartf. Some of our old batter'd Acquaintance. I won't go, not I.

Const. Nay, that you can't avoid: there's Honour in the Case; 'tis a Challenge, and I want a Second.

Heartf. I doubt I shall be but a very useless one to you; for I'm so dishearten'd by this Wound *Belinda* has given me, I don't think I shall have Courage enough to draw my Sword.

Const. O, if that be all, come along, I'll warrant you find Sword enough for such Enemies as we have to deal withal. [Exeunt.]

Enter Constable, &c. with Sir John.

Const. Come along, Sir; I thought to have let you slip this Morning, because you were a Minister, but you are as drunk and as abusive as ever. We'll see what the Justice of the Peace will say to you.

Sir *J.* And you shall see what I'll say to the Justice of the Peace, Sirrah. [They knock at the Door.]

Enter Servant.

Const. Pray acquaint his Worship, we have got an unruly Parson here; we are unwilling to expose him, but don't know what to do with him.

Serv. I'll acquaint my Master.

[Exit Servant.]

Sir *J.* You——Constable——What damn'd Justice is this?

Const. One that will take care of you, I warrant you.

Enter

Enter Justice.

Just. Well, Mr. Constable, what's the Disorder here?

Const. An't please your Worship ———

Sir J. Let me speak, and be damn'd : I'm a Divine, and can unfold Mysteries better than you can do,

Just. Sadness, sadness : a Minister so over-taken ?
Pray, Sir, give the Constable leave to speak, and I'll hear you very patiently ; I assure you, Sir, I will.

Sir J. Sir—— You are a very Civil Magistrate : your most humble Servant.

Const. An't please your Worship then ; he has attempted to beat the Watch to-night, and swore——

Sir J. You lye.

Just. Hold, pray, Sir, a little.

Sir J. Sir, your very humble Servant,

Const. Indeed Sir, he came at us without any Provocation, call'd us Whores and Rogues, and laid us on with a great Quarter-staff. He was in my Lord Rake's Company : They have been playing the Devil to-night.

Just. Hem—— Hem—— Pray Sir—— May you be Chaplain to my Lord?

Sir J. Sir—— I presume—— I may if I will.

Just. My meaning, Sir, is—— Are you so?

Sir J. Sir—— You mean very well.

Just. He hem—— hem—— Under favour, Sir, pray answer me directly.

Sir J. Under favour, Sir—— Do you use to answer directly when you are drunk?

Just. Good lack, good lack : here's nothing to be got from him. Pray Sir, may I crave your Name?

Sir J. Sir—— My Name's—— *[He hiccops.]*
 Hiccop, Sir.

Just. Hiccop? Doctor Hiccop. I have known a great many Country Parsons of that Name, especially down in the Fenns.

Pray where do you live, Sir?

Sir J. Here—— and there, Sir.

Just. Why, what a strange Man is this? Where do you preach, Sir? Have you any Cure,

Sir

Sir J. Sir—— I have—— a very good Cure—— for a Clap, at your Service.

Just. Lord have Mercy upon us.

Sir J. *aside.*] This Fellow does ask so many impudent Questions, I believe, I gad, 'tis the Justice's Wife, in the Justice's Clothes.

Just. Mr. Constable, I vow and protest, I don't know what to do with him.

Const. Truly he has been but a troublesome Guest to us all Night.

Just. I think, I had e'en best let him go about his Business, for I'm unwilling to expose him.

Const. E'en what your Worship thinks fit.

Sir J. Sir—— not to interrupt Mr. Constable, I have a small Favour to ask.

Just. Sir, I open both my Ears to you.

Sir J. Sir, your very humble Servant. I have a little urgent Business calls upon me; and therefore I desire the Favour of you to bring Matters to a Conclusion.

Just. Sir, if I were sure that Business were not to commit more Disorders, I would release you.

Sir J. None—— By my Priesthood.

Just. Then, Mr. Constable, you may discharge him.

Sir J. Sir, your very humble Servant. If you please to accept of a Bottle——

Just. I thank you kindly, Sir; but I never drink in a Morning. Good-buy to ye, Sir, good-buy to ye.

Sir J. Good-buy t'ye, good Sir. [*Exit Justice.*]

So—— now, Mr. Constable, shall you and I go pick up a Whore together?

Const. No, thank you, Sir; my Wife's enough to satisfy any reasonable Man.

Sir J. *aside.*] He, he, he, he, he—— the Fool is married then. Well, you won't go?

Const. Not I, truly.

Sir J. Then I'll go by myself; and you and your Wife may be damn'd.

[*Exit Sir John.*]

Constable gazing after him.]

Why God-a-mercy, Parson!

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE,

SCENE, *Spring-Garden.*

*Constant and Heartfree cross the Stage. As they go off,
Enter Lady Fancyful and Madamoiselle mask'd, and
dogg'g 'em.*

Const. So : I think we are about the time appointed ;
let us walk up this way. [*Exeunt.*

L. Fan. Good : Thus far I have dogg'd 'em without
being discover'd. 'Tis infallibly some Intrigue that
brings them to *Spring-Garden*. How my poor Heart
is torn and wrackt with Fear and Jealousy ! Yet let it be
any thing but that Flirt *Belinda*, and I'll try to bear it.
But if it prove her, all that's Woman in me shall be
employ'd to destroy her.

[*Exeunt after Constant and Heartfree.*

*Re-enter Constant and Heartfree. Lady Fancyful
and Madamoiselle still following at a distance.*

Const. I see no Females yet, that have any thing to
say to us. I'm afraid we are banter'd.

Heartf. I wish we were, for I'm in no Humour to
make either them or myself merry.

Const. Nay, I'm sure you'll make them merry enough,
if I tell 'em why you are dull. But prithee, why so
heavy and sad, before you begin to be ill us'd ?

Heartf. For the same Reason, perhaps, that you are
so brisk and well pleas'd, because both Pains and Plea-
sures are generally more considerable in Prospect, than
when they come to pass.

*Enter Lady Brute and Belinda, mask'd and poorly
dress'd.*

Const. How now, who are these ? Not our Game, I
hope.

Heartf. If they are, we are e'en well enough serv'd,
to come a hunting here, when we had so much better
Game in Chase elsewhere.

L. Fan. to Madamoiselle. So, those are their Ladies
without doubt. But I'm afraid that *Doily Stuff* is not
worn

worn for want of better Clothes. They are the very Shape and Size of *Belinda* and her Aunt.

Madam. So day be inteed, *Madam.*

L. Fan. We'll slip into this close Arbor, where we may hear all they say.

[*Exeunt Lady Fancyful and Mademoiselle.*]

L. B. What are you afraid of us, Gentlemen?

Heartf. Why truly, I think we may, if Appearance don't lye.

Bel. Do you always find Women what they appear to be, Sir.

Heartf. No, forsooth; but I seldom find 'em better than they appear to be.

Bel. Then the Outside's best, you think?

Heartf. 'Tis the honestest.

Const. Have a care, *Heartfree*; you are relapsing again.

L. B. Why, does the Gentleman use to rail at Women?

Const. He has done formerly.

Bel. I suppose he had very good Cause for't. They did not use you so well, as you thought you deserv'd, Sir.

L. B. They made themselves merry at your Expence, Sir?

Bel. Laugh'd when you sigh'd.

L. B. Slept while you were waking.

Bel. Had your Porter beat.

L. B. And threw your Billet-doux in the Fire.

Heartf. Hey day, I shall do more than rail presently.

Bel. Why, you won't beat us, will you?

Heartf. I don't know but I may.

Const. What the Devil's coming here? Sir John in a Gown——

And drunk i'faith

Enter Sir John.

Sir J. What a Pox—— here's *Constant*, *Heartfree*—— and two Whores I gad—— O you cover

as Rogues ! what have you never a spare Punk for
our Friend——But I'll share with you.

[He seizes both the Women.]

Heartf. Why, what the plague have you been doing,
Knight ?

Sir J. Why, I have been beating the Watch, and
indulging the Clergy.

Heartf. A very good account, truly.

Sir J. And what do you think I'll do next ?

Const. Nay, that no Man can guess.

Sir J. Why, if you'll let me sup with you, I'll treat
your Strumpets.

L. B. *aside*] O Lord, we are undone!

Heartf. No, we can't sup together, because we have
our Affairs elsewhere. But if you'll accept of these
Ladies, we'll be so complaisant to you, to resign
our Right in 'em.

Bel. *aside*.] Lord, what shall we do ?

Sir J. Let me see, their Clothes are such damn'd
clothes, they won't pawn for the reckoning.

Heartf. Sir John, your Servant, Rapture attend

me.

Const. Adieu, Ladies, make much of the Gentleman.

L. B. Why sure you won't leave us in the hands of
a drunken Fellow to abuse us.

Sir J. Who do you call a drunken Fellow, you Slut
? I'm a Man of Quality ; the King has made me a
Knight.

[Heartf. runs off.]

Heartf. Ay, ay, you are in good hands ; Adieu,
Gentlemen.

L. B. The Devil's hands : Let me go, or I'll——
Heaven's sake protect us.

*She breaks from him, runs to Constant, twitching
off her Mask, and clapping it on again.*

Sir J. I'll Devil you, you Jade you. I'll demolish
your ugly Face.

Const. Hold a little, Knight, she swoons,

Sir J. I'll swoon her.

Const. Hey, *Heartf. re-enters.*

Re.

Re-enter Heartfree. Belinda runs to him and shows her Face.

Heartf. O Heavens! My dear Creature, stand there a little.

Const. Pull him off, Jack.

Heartf. Hold, mighty Man; look you, Sir, we jest with you. These are Ladies of our Acquaintance that we had a mind to frighten a little, but you must leave us.

Sir J. Oons, I won't leave you, not I.

Heartf. Nay, but you must though; and therefore make no words on't.

Sir J. Then you are a couple of damn'd uncivil fellows. And I hope your Punks will give you such your Minton. [Exit Sir J.]

L. B. Oh, I never shall come to myself again. I'm so frightened.

Const. 'Twas a narrow 'scape indeed.

Bel. Women must needs have Frolicks, you know what ever they cost 'em.

Heartf. This might have prov'd a dear one tho.

L. B. You are the more oblig'd to us for the Risk we run upon your Accounts.

Const. And I hope you'll acknowledge something due to our Knight-Errantry, Ladies. This is a second time we have deliver'd you.

L. B. 'Tis true; and since we see Fate has design'd you for our Guardians, 'twill make us the more willing to trust ourselves in your hands. But you must not have the worse Opinion of us for our innocent Frolicks.

Heartf. Ladies, you may command our Opinions every thing that is to your advantage.

Bel. Then, Sir, I command you to be of Opinion That Women are sometimes better than they appear to be. [Lady Brute and Constant talk apart.]

Heartf. Madam, you have made a Convert of me in every thing. I'm grown a Fool: I cou'd be fond of a Woman.

Bel. I thank you, Sir, in the Name of the whole Sex.

Heartf. Which Sex nothing but yourself cou'd ever
be aton'd for.

Bel. Now has my Vanity a devilish Itch, to know in
what my Merit consists.

Heartf. In your Humility, Madam, that keeps you ig-
norant it consists at all.

Bel. One other Compliment, with that serious Face,
I hate you for ever after.

Heartf. Some Women love to be abus'd : Is that it
you wou'd be at ?

Bel. No, not that neither : but I'd have Men talk
only what's fit for Women to hear; without putting
either to a real, or an affected Blush.

Heartf. Why then, in as plain Terms as I can find
to express myself, I cou'd love you even to—Ma-
rriage itself a-most, I-gad.

Bel. Just as Sir *John* did her Ladyship there.

What think you ? Don't you believe one's Month's
travelling might bring you down to the same Indifference,
and yet clad in a little better Manners, perhaps ? Well,
Men are unaccountable things, mad till you have
your Mistress, and then stark mad till you are rid of
her again. Tell me, earnestly, is not your Patience
put to a much severer Trial after Possession, than be-
fore ?

Heartf. With a great many, I must confess, it is,
our eternal Scandal; but I—dear Creature,
but try me.

Bel. That's the surest way indeed, to know, but not
the safest.

To Lady B. Madam, are not you for taking a turn
the Great Walk ? It's almost dark, no body will
see us.

L. B. Really I find myself something idle, *Belinda*;
I slides, I dote upon this little odd private Corner. But
don't let my lazy Fancy confine you.

Const. aside. So, she wou'd be left alone with me,
that's well.

Bel. Well, we'll take one turn, and come to you
again.

Heartf. Come, Sir, shall we go pry into the secrets of the Garden? Who knows what Discoveries may make?

Heartf. Madam, I'm at your Service.

Const. to Heartf. aside. Don't make too much back; for d'ye hear—I may be busy.

Heartf. Enough. [Ex. Belinda and Heartf.]

L. B. Sure you think me scandalously free, *Const.* I'm afraid I shall lose your good Opinion of me.

Const. My good Opinion, Madam, is like your Chastity, never to be remov'd.

L. B. But if I should remove my Cruelty, there's an end of your good Opinion.

Const. There is not so strict an Alliance between neither. 'Tis certain I shou'd love you then better (that be possible) than I do now; and where I do I always esteem.

L. B. Indeed, I doubt you much. Why, suppose you had a Wife, and she should entertain a Gallant.

Const. If I gave her just Cause, how cou'd I just condemn her?

L. B. Ah, but you'd differ widely about just Cause.

Const. But Blows can bear no dispute.

L. B. Nor Ill-Manners much, truly.

Const. Then no Woman upon Earth has so just Cause as you have.

L. B. O, but a faithful Wife, is a beautiful Character.

Const. To a deserving Husband, I confess it is.

L. B. But can his Faults release my Duty?

Const. In Equity without doubt. And where Law dispense with Equity, Equity should dispense with Law.

L. B. Pray let's leave this Dispute, for you must have as much Witchcraft in your Arguments, as Women have in their Eyes.

Const. But whilst you attack me with your Character, 'tis but reasonable I assault you with mine.

L. B. The Case is not the same. What Mischief we

, we can't help, and therefore are to be forgiven.

Const. Beauty soon obtains pardon, for the Pain that gives, when it applies the Balm of Compassion to the Wound: But a fine Face, and a hard Heart, is almost as bad as an ugly Face and a soft one; both very troublesome to many a poor Gentleman.

L. B. Yes, and to many a poor Gentlewoman too, can assure you. But pray, which of 'em is it, that afflicts you?

Const. Your Glass and Conscience will inform you, Adam. But for Heaven's sake (for now I must be pious) if Pity, or if Gratitude can move you:

[*taking her hand.*
If Constancy and Truth have Power to tempt you: Love, if Adoration can affect you, give me at least some Hopes, that time may do, what you perhaps mean never to perform; 'twill ease my Sufferings tho not quench my Flame.

L. B. Your Sufferings eas'd, your Flame wou'd soon abate: And that I wou'd preserve, not quench it,

Const. Wou'd you preserve it, nourish it with Favours: for that's the Food, it naturally requires.

L. B. Yet on that natural Food, 'twou'd surfeit soon, wou'd I resolve to grant all you wou'd ask.

Const. And in refusing all, you starve it. Forgive me therefore, if since my Hunger rages, I at last grow bold, and in my Frenzy force at least this from you.

[*Kissing her Hand.*
if you'd have my Flame soar higher still, then grant me this, and this, and this, and Thousands more; [*kissing first her Hand, then her Neck.*] *aside.*] For 'twould be the time, she melts into Compassion.

L. B. *Aside.*] Poor Coward Virtue, how it shuns the bold. O Heavens! let me go.

Const. Ay, go, ay: Where shall we go, my Charm-Angel—into this private Arbour—Nay, we lose no time—Moments are precious.

L. B. And Lovers wild. Pray let us stop here; at least for this time.

Const.

Const. 'Tis impossible : He that has Power over you can have none over himself.

[*As he is forcing her into the Arbour, Lady Fancyful and Madamoiselle bolt out upon them, and run over the Stage.*]

L. B. Ah ; I'm lost.

L. Fan. Fe, fe, fe, fe, fe.

Madam. Fe, fe, fe, fe, fe.

Const. Death and Furies, who are these ?

L. B. O Heavens ! I'm out of my Wits : if I knew me, I am ruin'd.

Const. Don't be frightened ; Ten thousand to one they are Strangers to you.

L. B. Whatever they are, I won't stay here a moment longer.

Const. Whither will you go ?

L. B. Home, as if the Devil were in me. *La* where's this *Belinda* now ?

Enter Belinda and Heartfree.

O ! it's well you are come : I'm so frightned, my Heart stands an end. Let's be gone, for Heaven's sake.

Bel. Lord, what's the matter ?

L. B. The Devil's the Matter, we are discover'd. Here's a couple of Women have done the most impudent thing. Away, away, away, away, away.

[*Exit running.*]

Re-enter Lady Fancyful and Madamoiselle.

L. F. Well, *Madamoiselle*, 'tis a prodigious thing how Women can suffer filthy Fellows to grow so familiar with 'em.

Madam. Ah Matam, il n'y a rien de si Naturel.

L. Fan. Fe, fe, fe. But oh my Heart ! O Jealousy ! O Torture ! I'm upon the rack. What shall I do ? My Lover's lost, I ne'er shall see him mine.

[*Pausing.*—] But I may be reveng'd ; and do the same thing. Ah sweet Revenge ! Thou welcome Thought, thou healing Balsam to my wounded Soul ! Be but propitious on this one Occasion, I'll place my Heaven in thee, for all my Life to come.

To Woman how indulgent Nature's kind,
No blast of Fortune long disturbs her Mind:
Compliance to her Fate supports her still;
If Love won't make her happy—Mischief will.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT V.

SCENE, *Lady Fancyful's House.*

Enter Lady Fancyful and Madamoiselle.

L. Fan. **W**ELL, *Madamoiselle*; did you dog,
the filthy Things?

Madam. O que ouy, *Matam.*

L. Fan. And where are they?

Madam. Au Logis.

L. Fan. What, Men and all?

Madam. Tous ensemble.

L. Fan. O Confidence! What, carry their Fellows to
their own House?

Madam. C'est que le Mar n'y est pas.

L. Fan. No, so I believe, truly. But he shall be
there, and quickly too, if I can find him out. Well,
'tis a prodigious thing, to see when Men and Women
get together, how they fortify one another in their Im-
pudence. But if that drunken Fool, her Husband, be
to be found in e'er a Tavern in Town, I'll send him
amongst 'em: I'll spoil their Sport.

Madam. En verite, *Matam*, ce seroit damage.

L. Fan. 'Tis in vain to oppose it, *Madamoiselle*;
therefore never go about it. For I am the steddier
Creature in the World—when I have determin'd to
do Mischief. So, Come along.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE, *Sir John Brute's House.*

Enter Constant, Heartfree, Lady Brute, Belinda, and Lovewell.

L. B. But are you sure you don't mistake, Lovewell?

Lov. Madam, I saw 'em all go into the Tavern together, and my Master was so drunk he cou'd scarce stand.

L. B. Then, Gentlemen, I believe we may venture to let you stay, and play at Cards with us, an hour or two: for they'll scarce part till Morning.

Bel. I think 'tis a pity they shou'd ever part.

Const. The Company that's here, Madam.

L. B. Then, Sir, the Company that's here, must remember to part itself, in time.

Const. Madam, we don't intend to forfeit your future Favours, by indiscreet Usage of this. The moment you give us the Signal, we shan't fail to make our Retreat.

L. B. Upon those Conditions then, let us sit down to Cards.

Enter Lovewell.

O Lord, Madam, here's my Master just staggering in upon you; he has been quarrellsom yonder, and they have kick'd him out of the Company.

L. B. Into the Closet, Gentlemen, for Heaven's sake; I'll wheedle him to Bed, if possible.

[Const. and Heartf. run into the Closet.]

Enter Sir John, all dirt and bloody.

L. B. Ah——ah——he's all over Blood.

Sir J. What the Plague does the woman——squall for? Did you never see a Man in Pickle before?

L. B. Lord, where have you been?

Sir J. I have been at——Cuffs.

L. B. I fear that is not all. I hope you are not wounded,

Sir J. Sound as a Roach, Wife.

L. B. I'm mighty glad to hear it.

Sir J. You know——I think you lye.

L. B. You do me wrong to think so. For Heaven's my Witness, I had rather see my own Blood trickle down, than yours.

Sir J. Then will I be crucify'd.

L. B. 'Tis a hard Fate, I shou'd not be believ'd,

Sir J. 'Tis a damn'd Atheistical Age, Wife.

L. B. I am sure I have given you a thousand tender Proofs, how great my Care is of you.

But, spite of all your cruel Thoughts, I'll still persist, and at this moment, if I can, perswade you to lie down, and sleep a little.

Sir J. Why——do you think I am drunk——you Slut you?

L. B. Heaven forbid, I shou'd: But I'm afraid you are feverish. Pray let me feel your Pulse,

Sir J. Stand off, and be damn'd.

L. B. Why, I see your Distemper in your very Eyes. You are all on fire. Pray go to Bed; let me treat you.

Sir J. ——Come, kiss me, then.

Lady B. *kissing him.*] There: Now go. [*Aside.*] He stinks like Poison.

Sir J. I see it goes damnably against her Stomach.——

and therefore——Kiss me again.

L. B. Nay, now you fool me.

Sir J. Do'r, I say.

L. B. *aside.*] Ah Lord have Mercy upon me.

Well; there: now will you go?

Sir J. Now, Wife, you shall see my Gratitude. You owe me two Kisses——I'll give you——two hundred.

[*Kisses and Tumbles her.*]

L. B. O Lord: Pray Sir John, be quiet.

Heavens, what a pickle am I in?

Bel. *aside.*] If I were in her pickle, I'd call my Gall out of the Closet, and he shou'd cudgel him soundly.

Sir J. So, now you being as dirty and as nasty as myself, we may go pig together. But first I must have a Cup of your Cold-Tea, Wife.

[Going to the Closet]

L. B. O, I'm ruin'd!

There's none there, my Dear.

Sir J. I'll warrant you, I'll find some, my Dear.

L. B. You can't open the Door, the Lock's spoil'd, I have been turning and turning the Key this half hour to no purpose. I'll send for the Smith to-morrow.

Sir. J. There's ne'er a Smith in *Europe* can open a Door with more Expedition than I can do—As for Example.

——Pou. [He bursts open the Door with his Foot.

——How now?

What the Devil have we got here?——

Constant——Heartfree——And two Whores again, I gad——This is the worst Cold-Tea——that ever I met with in my Life.——

Enter Constant and Heartfree.

L. B. *Aside.*] O Lord, what will become of us?

Sir J. Gentlemen——I am your very humble Servant——I give you many thanks——I see you take care of my Family——I shall do all I can to return the Obligation.

Const. Sir, how oddly soever this Business may appear to you, you wou'd have no cause to be uneasy, if you knew the Truth of all things, your Lady is the most virtuous Woman in the World, and nothing has pass'd but an innocent Frolick.

Heartf. Nothing else, upon my Honour, Sir.

Sir J. You are both very Civil Gentlemen——And my Wife, there, is a very Civil Gentlewoman; therefore I don't doubt but many Civil things have pass'd between you. Your very humble Servant.

L. B. [*Aside to Const.*] Pray be gone: He's drunk he can't hurt us to-night, and to morrow Morning you shall hear from us.

Const. I'll obey you, Madam.

The Provok'd Wife.

77

Sir, when you are cool, you'll understand Reason better. So then I shall take the pains to inform you. If not—I wear a Sword, Sir, and so good b'wy to you.

Come along, *Heartfree*.

Sir *J.* Wear a Sword, Sir——And what of all that, Sir?

He comes to my House; Eats my Meat; Lies with my Wife; Dishonours my Family; Gets a Bastard to inherit my Estate——And when I ask a civil Account of all this——Sir, says he, I wear a Sword——Wear a Sword, Sir? Yes, Sir, says he, I wear a Sword——It may be a good Answer at Cross-purposes; but 'tis a damn'd one to a Man in my whimsical Circumstance——Sir, says he, I wear a Sword!

To *Lady B.*] And what do you wear now? ha! tell me.

[*Sitting down in a great Chair.*

What? you are modest, and can't——

Why then I'll tell you, you Slut you.

You wear——an impudent lewd Face——

A damn'd designing Heart——And a Tail——and a Tail full of——

[*He falls fast asleep snoring.*

L. B. So, Thanks to kind Heaven, he's fast for some Hours.

Bel. 'Tis well he is so, that we may have time to lay our Story handsomly; for we must lye like the Devil, to bring ourselves off.

La. B. What shall we say, *Belinda*?

Bel. Musing.]——I'll tell you: It must all light upon *Heartfree* and I. We'll say he has courted me some time, but for Reasons unknown to us, has ever been very earnest the thing might be kept from Sir *John*. That therefore hearing him upon the Stairs, he run into the Closet, tho against our Will, and *Constance* with him, to prevent Jealousy. And to give this a good impudent Face of Truth, (that I may deliver you from the Trouble you are in) I'll e'en (if he pleases) marry him.

L. B. I'm beholden to you, Cousin; but that wou'd be carrying the Jest a little too far for your own sake: You know he's a younger Brother, and has nothing.

D 3

Bel.

Bel. 'Tis true : But I like him, and have Fortune enough to keep above Extremity. I can't say, I would live with him in a Cell, upon Love and Bread and Butter : But I had rather have the Man I love, and a middle State of Life, than that Gentleman in the Chair, there, and twice your Ladyship's Splendour.

L. B. In truth, Niece, you are in the right on't: for I am very uneasy with my Ambition. But perhaps had I married as you'll do, I might have been as ill us'd.

Bel. Some Risque, I do confess, there always is: But if a Man has the least Spark, either of Honour or Good-Nature, he can never use a Woman ill, that loves him, and makes his Fortune both. Yet I must own to you, some little Struggling I still have, with this teasing Ambition of ours. For Pride, you know, is as natural to a Woman, as 'tis to a Saint. I can't help being fond of this Rogue; and yet it goes to my Heart to think I must never whisk to *Hide-Parke*, with above a Pair of Horses; have no Coronet upon my Coach, nor a Page to carry up my Train. But above all——that Business of Place——Well; taking place is a Noble Prerogative.

L. B. Especially after a Quarrel,

Bel. Or of a Rival. But pray say no more on't, for fear I change my Mind.

For o' my Conscience, were't not for your Affair in the balance, I shou'd go near to pick up some odious Man of Quality yet, and only take poor *Heartfree* for a Gallant.

L. B. Then him you must have, however things go?

Bel. Yes.

L. B. Why we may pretend what we will; but 'tis a hard matter to live without the Man we love.

Bel. Especially when we are married to the Man we hate.

Pray tell me: Do the Men of the Town ever believe us virtuous, when they see us do so?

L. B. O, no: Nor indeed hardly, let us do what we will.

They

They most of them think, there is no such thing as Virtue, consider'd in the strictest Notions of it: And therefore when you hear 'em say, Such a one is a Woman of Reputation, they only mean she's a Woman of Discretion. For they consider, we have no more Religion than they have, nor so much Morality; and between you and I, *Belinda*, I'm afraid the want of Inclination seldom protects any of us.

Bel. But what think you of the fear of being found out?

L. B. I think that never kept any Woman virtuous long. We are not such Cowards neither. No: Let us once pass Fifteen, and we have too good an Opinion of our own Cunning, to believe the World can penetrate into what we wou'd keep a Secret. And so in short we cannot reasonably blame the Men for judging of us by themselves.

Bel. But sure we are not so wicked as they are after all?

L. B. We are as wicked, Child, but our Vice lies another way: Men have more Courage than we, so they commit more bold impudent Sins. They quarrel, fight, swear, drink, blaspheme and the like: Whereas we, being Cowards, only backbite, tell lyes, cheat at Cards, and so forth. But 'tis late: Let's end our Discourse for to-night, and out of an excess of Charity, take a small Care of that nasty drunken Thing there—*Do* but look at him, *Belinda*.

Bel. Ah——'tis a savoury Dish.

L. B. As savoury as 'tis, I'm cloy'd with't. Pristee call the Butler to take it away.

Bel. Call the Butler?——Call the Scavenger.
[To a Servant within.] Who's there? Call *Rasar*! Let him take away his Master, scour him clean with a little Soap and Sand, and so put him to Bed.

L. B. Come *Belinda*, I'll e'en lie with you to-night; and in the Morning we'll send for our Gentlemen to set this Matter even.

Bel. With all my heart.

L. B. Good Night, my Dear, [Making a low Curtsy.

Both. Ha, ha, ha. [Exit.]

Enter Rafe.

My Lady there's a Wag——*My Master* there's a Cuckold. Marriage is a slippery thing——*Women* have deprav'd Appetites——*My Lady's* a Wag; I have heard all; I have seen all; I understand all; and I'll tell all; for my little *Frenchwoman* loves News dearly. This Story'll gain her Heart, or nothing will.

To his Master.] Come, Sir, your Head's too full of Fumes at present, to make room for your Jealousy; but I reckon we shall have rare work with you, when your Pate's empty. Come to your Kennel, you Cuckoldly drunken Sot you.

[Carries him out upon his Back.]

S C E N E, *Lady Fancyful's House.*

Enter Lady Fancyful and Mademoiselle.

La. Fan. But, why did not you tell me before, *Mademoiselle*, that *Rafe* and you were fond?

Madam. De Modesty hinder me, *Matam.*

La. Fan. Why truly Modesty does often hinder us from doing things we have an extravagant mind to. But does he love you well enough yet, to do anything you bid him? Do you think, to oblige you, he would speak Scandal?

Madam. *Matam*, to oblige your Ladyship, he shall speak Blasphemy.

La. Fan. Why then, *Mademoiselle*, I'll tell you what you shall do. You shall engage him to tell his Master, all that pass at *Spring-Garden*: I have a mind he should know what a Wife and a Niece he has got.

Madam. Il le fera, *Matam.*

Enter a Footman, who speaks to Mademoiselle apart.

Foot. *Mademoiselle*, yonder's Mr. *Rafe* desires to speak with you.

Madam. Tell him, I come presently.

[Exit Footman.]

Rafe be dare, *Matam.*

La.

The Provok'd Wife.

81

L. Fan. That's Fortunate: Well, I'll leave you together, And if you find him stubborn, *Madamoiselle*—hark you—don't refuse him a few little reasonable Liberties, to put him into humour.

Madam. *Laissez moy faire.* [Exit Lady Fancyful.

[*Rasor peeps in; and seeing Lady Fancyful gone, runs to Madamoiselle, takes her about the Neck and kisses her.*]

Madam. How now, Confidence!

Rasor. How now, Modesty!

Madam. Who makes you so familiar, Sirrah?

Rasor. My Impudence, Hussy.

Madam. Stand off, Rogue-Face.

Rasor. Ah——*Madamoiselle*——great News at our House.

Madam. Why what be de matter?

Rasor. The Matter?——why, Uptails All's the matter.

Madam. Tu te mocque de moy.

Rasor. Now do you long to know the Particulars: The Time when: The Place where: The manner how. But I won't tell you a word more.

Madam. Nay, den dou kill me, **Rasor.**

Rasor. Come, kiss me, then.

[Clapping his hands behind him.

Madam. Nay, pridee tell me.

Rasor. Good b'wy to ye.

[Going.

Madam. Hold, hold: I will kiss dee. [Kissing him.

Rasor. So, that's civil: Why now, my pretty Pall; my Goldfinch; my little Waterwagtail—you must know that——Come, kiss me again.

Madam. I won't kiss de no more.

Rasor. Good b'wy to ye.

Madam. Doucement; Dare: es tu content?

[Kissing him.

Rasor. So: Now I'll tell thee all.

Why the News is, That Cuckoldom in Folio, is newly printed; and Matrimony in Quarto, is just going into the Press. Will you buy any Books, *Madamoiselle*?

Madam. Tu parle comme un Librair, de Devil no understand dee.

D 5

Rasor.

Rasor. Why then, that I may make myself intelligible to a Waiting-Woman, I'll speak like a Valet de Chambre. My Lady has cuckolded my Master.

Madam. Bon.

Rasor. Which we take very ill from her hands, I can tell her that,

We can't yet prove Matter of Fact upon her.

Madam. N'importe.

Rasor. But we can prove, that Matter of Fact had like to have been upon her.

Madam. Ouy da.

Rasor. For we have such bloody Circumstances.

Madam. Sans doute.

Rasor. That any Man of Parts may draw tickling Conclusions from 'em.

Madam. Fort bien.

Rasor. We found a couple of tight well-built Gentlemen, stuf into her Ladyship's Closer.

Madam. Le Diable.

Rasor. And I, in my particular Person, have discover'd a most damnable Plot, how to perswade my poor Master, that all this Hide and Seek, this *Will-in-the-Wisp*, has no other meaning than a Christian Marriage for sweet Mrs. *Belinda*.

Madam. Une Marriage? — Ah les Drolefs.

Rasor. Don't you interrupt me, Hussy; 'tis agreed, I say. And my innocent Lady, to riggle herself out at the Back-door of the Business, turns Marriage-Bawd to her Niece, and resolves to deliver up her fair Body, to be tumbled and mumbled, by that young liquorish Whipster, *Heartfree*. Now are you satisfy'd?

Madam. No.

Rasor. Right Woman; always gaping for more.

Madam. Dis de all den, dat dou know?

Rasor. All? Ay, and a great deal too, I think.

Madam. Dou be fool, dou know nothing.

Ecoute mon pauvre *Rasor*.

Dou sees des two Eyes? — Des two Eyes have see de Devil.

Rasor. The Woman's mad.

Madam!

The Provok'd Wife.

83

Madam. In Spring-Garden, dat Rogue Constant mee:
dy Lady.

Rasor. Bon.

Madam.——I'll tell dee no more.

Rasor. Nay, prihee, my Swan.

Madam. Come, kifs me den.

[Clapping her hands behind her as he had done before.]

Rasor. I won't kifs you, not I.

Madam. Adieu.

Rasor. Hold——Now proceed.

[Gives her a hearty Kiss.

Madam. A ca——I hide myself in one cunning
place, where I hear all, and see all. First dy drunken
Master come mal a propos; but de Sot no know his
own dear Wife, so he leave her to her Sport.——

Den de game begin.

De Lover say softing:

De Lady look upon the Ground:

He took her by de Hand:

She turn her Head on oder way.

Den he squeeze very hard:

Den she pull——very softly.

Den he take her in his Arm:

Den she give him leetel pat.

Den he kifs her Tettons:

Den she say——Pish, nay see.

Den he tremble:

Den she——sigh.

Den he pull her into de Arbour:

Den she pinch him.

Rasor. Ay, but not so hard, you Baggage-you.

Madam. Den he grow bold:

She grow weak.

He tro her down,

ll tombe dessus,

Le Diable assist,

ll empourt tout:

Stand off, Sirrae.

Rasor. You have set me a fire, you Jade you.

Madam. Den go to de River and quench dy self.

Rasor.

{ As she speaks, Rasor
still acts the Man
and she the Woman.

{ Rasor struggles wi. h
her, as if he wou'd
throw her down.

Rasor. What an unnatural Harlot 'tis!

Madam. Rasor.

[Looking languishing on him.]

Rasor. Mademoiselle.

Madam. Dou no love me?

Rasor. Not love thee! ——— More than a Frenchman does Soup.

Madam. Den dou will refuse nothing dat I bid dee?

Rasor. Don't bid me be damn'd then.

Madam. No, only tell dy Master, all I have tell dee of dy Laty.

Rasor. Why, you little malicious Strumpet, you; shou'd you like to be serv'd so?

Madam. Dou dispute den? ——— Adieu.

Rasor. Hold ——— But why wilt thou make me be such a Rogue, my Dear?

Madam. Voila un vrai Anglois! il est amoureux, et cependant il veut raisonner. Vet en au Diable.

Rasor. Hold once more; In hopes thou'lt give me up thy Body, I resign thee up my Soul.

Madam. Bon: ecoute donc: ———
If dou fail me ——— I never
see dee more ——— if dou obey
me ———

She takes him about the Neck, and gives him a smacking Kiss.

Je m'abandonne a toy.

[Exit Mademoiselle.]

Rasor. licking his Lips.]

Not be a Rogue? ——— *Amor vincit Omnia.* ——— [Exit Rasor.]

Enter Lady Fancyful and Mademoiselle.

La. Fan. Marry, say ye? Will the two things marry?

Madam. On le va faire, Matam.

La. Fan. Look you, *Mademoiselle*, in short, I can't bear it ——— No; I find I can't ——— If once I see 'em a-bed together, I shall have ten thousand Thoughts in my Head will make me run distracted. Therefore run and call *Rasor* back immediately, for something must be done to stop this impertinent Wedding. If I can defer it but four and twenty Hours, I'll make such work about Town, with that little pert Slur's Reputation, he shall as soon marry a Witch.

Madameis. [Aside.] La Voila bien intentionee.

[Exit.]
SCENE,

SCENE, Constant's Lodgings.

Enter Constant and Heartfree.

Const. But what dost thou think will come of this Business?

Heartf. 'Tis easier to think what will not come on't.

Const. What's that?

Heartf. A Challenge. I know the Knight too well for that: his dear Body will always prevail upon his noble Soul to be quiet.

Const. But tho' he dare not challenge me, perhaps he may venture to challenge his Wife.

Heartf. Not, if you whisper him in the Ear, you won't have him do't, and there's no other way left that I see. For as drunk as he was, he'll remember you and I were where we shou'd not be, and I don't think him quite Blockhead enough yet, to be persuaded we were got into his Wife's Closet only to peep in her Prayer-book.

Enter Servant with a Letter.

Serv. Sir, here's a Letter, a Porter brought it.

Const. O ho, here's Instructions for us.

Reads.]

The Accident that has happen'd has touch'd our Invention to the quick. We wou'd fain come off, without your help; but find that's impossible. In a word, the whole Business must be thrown upon a Matrimonial Intrigue, between your Friend and mine. But if the Parties are not fond enough, to go quite through with the matter, 'tis sufficiens for our turn, they own the Design. We'll find Pretextes enough to break the Match. Adieu.

—Well, Women for Invention! How long wou'd my Blockhead have been a producing this!

—Hey, Heartfree: what musing, Man? Prithee be cheerful. What say'st thou, Friend, to this matrimonial Remedy?

Heart

Heartf. Why I say, it's worse than the Disease.

Const. Here's a Fellow for you; there's Beauty and Money on her Side, and Love up to the Ears on his; and yet——

Heartf. And yet, I think, I may reasonably be allow'd to boggle at marrying the Niece, in the very Moment that you are debauching the Aunt.

Const. Why truly, there may be something in that. But have not you a good Opinion enough of your own Parts, to believe you cou'd keep a Wife to yourself?

Heartf. I shou'd have, if I had a good Opinion enough of hers, to believe she cou'd do as much by me. For to do 'em right, after all, the Wife seldom rambles, till the Husband shews her the way.

Const. 'Tis true; a Man of real Worth, scarce ever is a Cuckold, but by his own Fault. Women are not naturally lewd, there must be something to urge 'em to it. They'll cuckold a Churl, out of Revenge; a Fool, because they despise him; a Beast, because they loath him. But when they make bold with a Man they once had a well-grounded Value for, 'tis because they first see themselves neglected by him.

Heartf. Nay, were I well assur'd, that I shou'd never grow Sir John, I ne'er shou'd fear *Belinda*'d play my Lady. But our Weakness, thou know'st, my Friend, consists in that very Change, we-so impudently throw upon (indeed) a steddier and more generous Sex.

Const. Why, Faith, we are a little impudent in that matter, that's the truth on't. But this is wonderful, to see you grown so warm an Advocate for those (but t'other day) you took so much pains to abuse.

Heartf. All Revolutions run into Extremes, the Bigot makes the boldest Atheist; and the coyest Saint, the most extravagant Strumpet. But prithee advise me in this Good and Evil, this Life and Death, this Blessing and Cursing, that is set before me. Shall I marry—or die a Maid?

Const. Why Faith, *Heartfree*, Matrimony is like an Army going to engage. Love's the forlorn Hope, which is soon cut off; the Marriage-Knot is the main Body,

body, which may stand buff a long long time; and Repentance is the Rear-Guard, which rarely gives ground, as long as the main Battle has a Being.

Heartf. Conclusion then; you advise me to where you, as you do.

Const. That's not concluded yet. For the Marriage is a Lottery, in which there are a wondrous many blanks; yet there is one inestimable Lot, in which the only Heaven on Earth is written. Wou'd your kind fate but guide your Hand to that, tho I were wrapt in all that Luxury itself could clothe me with, I still wou'd envy you.

Heartf. And justly too: for to be capable of loving me, doubtless is better than to possess a Thousand. But how far that Capacity's in me, alas, I know not.

Const. But you wou'd know?

Heartf. I wou'd so.

Const. Matrimony will inform you.

Some, one Flight of Resolution carries you to the Land of Experience; where, in a very moderate time, you'll know the Capacity of your Soul and your Body both, if I'm mistaken.

[*Exeunt*]

SCENE, *Sir John Brute's House.*

Enter Lady Brute and Belinda.

Bel. Well, Madam, what Answer have you from him?

La. B. That they'll be here this Moment. I fancy will end in a Wedding: I'm sure he's a Fool if it don't. Ten thousand Pound, and such a Lass as you are, is no contemptible Offer to a younger Brother. But are not you under strange Agitations? Pristhree how does your Pulse beat?

Bel. High and low, I have much a-do to be valiant: are it must feel very strange to go to bed to a Man?

La. B. Um—— it does feel a little odd at first, but it will soon grow easy to you.

Enter

Enter Constant and Heartfree.

La. B. Good-morrow, Gentlemen : how have you slept after your Adventure ?

Heartf. Some careful Thoughts, Ladies, on your accounts, have kept us waking.

Bel. And some careful Thoughts on your own, I believe, have hindred you from sleeping. Pray how does this matrimonial Project relish with you ?

Heartf. Why Faith e'en as storming Towns does with Soldiers, where the Hopes of delicious Plunder banishes the Fear of being knock'd on the head.

Bel. Is it then possible after all, that you dare think of downright lawful Wedlock ?

Heartf. Madam, you have made me so fool hardy, I dare do any thing.

Bel. Then, Sir, I challenge you, and Matrimony's the Spot where I expect you.

Heartf. 'Tis enough ; I'll not fail.

[Aside] So, now, I am in for *Hebbes's* Voyage ; a great Leap in the Dark.

La. B. Well, Gentlemen, this Matter being concluded then, have you got your Lessons ready ; for Sir *John* is grown such an Atheist of late, he'll believe nothing upon easy Terms.

Const. We'll find ways to extend his Faith, Madam. But pray how do you find him this Morning ?

La. B. Most lamentable morose, chewing the Cud after last Night's Discovery ; of which however he had but a confus'd Notion e'en now. But I'm afraid the Valet de Chambre has told him all, for they are very busy together at this moment. When I told him of *Belinda's* Marriage, I had no other Answer but a Grunt : From which, you may draw what Conclusions you think fit.

But to your Notes, Gentlemen, he's here.

Enter Sir John and Rascal.

Const. Good-morrow, Sir.

Heartf. Good-morrow, Sir *John*. I'm very sorry my Indiscretion shou'd cause so much Disorder in your Family.

Const.

Const. Disorders generally come from Indiscretions, Sir; 'tis no strange thing at all.

L. B. I hope, my Dear, you are satisfied there was no wrong intended you.

Sir J. None, my Dove.

Bel. If not, I hope my Consent to marry Mr. *Hearis* free will convince you. For as little as I know of Amours, Sir, I can assure you, one Intrigue is enough to bring four People together, without further Mischief.

Sir J. And I know too, that Intrigues tend to Procreation of more kinds than one. One Intrigue will beget another, as soon as beget a Son or a Daughter.

Const. I am very sorry, Sir, to see you still seem unsatisfy'd with a Lady, whose more than common Virtue, I am sure, were she my Wife, shou'd meet a better Usage.

Sir J. Sir if her Conduct has put a trick upon her Virtue, her Virtue's the Bubble, but her Husband's the Loser.

Const. Sir, you have receiv'd a sufficient Answer already, to justify both her Conduct and mine. You'll pardon me for meddling in your Family-Affairs; but I perceive I am the Man you are jealous of, and therefore it concerns me.

Sir J. Wou'd it did not concern me, and then I shou'd not care who it concern'd.

Const. Well, Sir, if Truth and Reason won't content you, I know but one way more, which, if you think fit, you may take.

Sir J. Lord, Sir, you are very hasty: If I had been found at Prayers in your Wife's Closet, I shou'd have allow'd you twice as much time to come to yourself in.

Const. Nay, Sir, if Time be all you want, we have no Quarrel.

Hearis. I told you how the Sword wou'd work upon him.

[*Sir John muses.*

Const. Let him muse; however, I'll lay fifty Pound our Foreman brings us in, Not Guilty.

Sir J. aside.] 'Tis well—— 'tis very well—— In spite of that young Jade's matrimonial Intrigue, I am

a downright stinking Cuckold—— Here they are——
 Boo—— [Putting his Hand to his Forehead.
 Methinks I could butt with a Bull.

What the Plague did I marry her for? I know she did
 not like me; if she had, she wou'd have lain with me:
 for I shou'd have done so, because I lik'd her: but
 that's past, and I have her. And now, what shall I
 do with her?—— if I put my Horns into my Pocket,
 she'll grow insolent—— if I don't, that Goat there,
 that Stallion, is ready to whip me thro' the Guts——
 The Debate then is reduc'd to this; Shall I die a Hero
 or live a Rascal?—— Why, wiser Men than I have
 long since concluded, that a living Dog is better than a
 dead Lion——

[To Const. and Heartf.] Gentlemen, now my Wine
 and my Passion is governable, I must own, I have ne-
 ver observ'd any thing in my Wife's Course of Life, to
 back me in my Jealousy of her: but Jealousy's a mark
 of Love; so she need not trouble her head about it, as
 long as I make no more words on't.

*Lady Fancyful enters disguis'd, and addresses to
 Belinda apart.*

Const. I'm glad to see your Reason rule at last. Give
 me your Hand: I hope you'll look upon me as you
 are wont.

Sir J. Your humble Servant. [*Aside.*] A wheedling
 Son of a Whore.

Heartf. And that I may be sure you are Friends with
 me too, pray give me your Consent to wed your Niece.

Sir J. Sir, you have it with all my Heart: Damn me
 if you han't. [*Aside.*] 'Tis time to get rid of her: A
 young pert Pimp; she'll make an incomparable Bawd
 in a little time.

Enter a Servant, who gives Heartfree a Letter.

Bel. Heartfree your Husband, say you? 'tis impossi-
 ble.

La. Fan. Wou'd to kind Heaven it were: but 'tis
 too true; and in the World there lives not such a
 Wretch. I'm young; and either I have been flatter'd
 by my Friends, as well as Glass, or Nature has been

kind and generous to me. I had a Fortune too was greater far than he could ever hope for; but with my Heart I am robb'd of all the rest. I am slighted and I'm beggar'd both at once; I have scarce a bare Subsistence from the Villain, yet dare complain to none; for he has sworn, if ever 'tis known I am his Wife, he'll murder me.

[Weeping.]

Bel. The Traitor!

La. Fan. I accidentally was told he courted you; Charity soon prevail'd upon me to prevent your Misery: And as you see, I'm still so generous even to him, as not to suffer he should do a thing, for which the Law might take away his Life.

[Weeping.]

Bel. Poor Creature! how I pity her!

[They continue talking aside.]

Heartf. (aside) Death and Damnation! — Let me read it again. (Reads.) *Tho I have a particular Reason not to let you know who I am till I see you; yet you'll easily believe 'tis a faithful Friend that gives you this Advice—I have lain with Belinda (Good!)—I have a Child by her (Better and Better!) which is now at Nurse; (Heaven be prais'd!) and I think the Foundation laid for another: (Ha!—Old Trupenny!)—No Rack could have tortur'd this Story from me; but Friendship has done it. I heard of your Design to marry her, and cou'd not see you abus'd. Make use of my Advice, but keep my secret till I ask you for't again. Adieu.*

[Exit Lady Fanciful.]

Constant to B.] Come, Madam, shall we send for the Parson? I doubt there's no business for the Lawyer: Younger Brothers have nothing to settle but their Hearts, and that I believe my Friend here has already done very sufficiently.

Bel. [scornfully.] Are you sure, Sir, there are no old Mortgages upon it?

Heartf. [coldly] If you think there are, Madam, it mayn't be amiss to defer the Marriage till you are sure they are paid off.

Bel. aside.] How the gall'd Horse kicks!

[To Heartf.] We'll defer it as long as you please, Sir.

Heartf.

Heartf. The more time we take to consider on Madam, the less apt we shall be to commit Oversight therefore if you please, we will put it off for just a Months.

Bel. Guilty Consciences make Men Cowards; I do wonder you want time to resolve.

Heartf. And they make Women desperate; I do wonder you are so quickly determin'd.

Bel. What does the Fellow mean?

Heartf. What does the Lady mean?

Sir John. Zoons, what do you both mean?

[*Heart. and Bel. walk chafing about*
Ras. aside.] Here is so much Sport going to be spoil it makes me ready to weep again. A pox o' this impudent Lady *Fancysul*; and her Plots, and her *Friar* woman too; she's a whimsical, ill-natur'd Bitch, when I have got my Bones broke in her Service, 'tis to one but my recompence is a Clap; I hear them ttering without still. I cod, I'll e'en go lug them both by the Ears and discover the Plot, to secure my Parado
[*Exit*]

Const. Prithee, explain, *Heartfrie.*

Heartf. A fair Deliverance; thank my Stars and Friend.

Bel. 'Tis well it went no farther; a base Fellow!

L. B. What can be the Meaning of all this?

Bel. What's his Meaning, I don't know: but mine is, that if I had married him—I had had no Husband.

Heartf. And what's her Meaning, I don't know; mine is, that if I had married her—I had had Wife enough.

Sir John. Your People of Wit have got such new ways of expressing themselves, they seldom comprehend one another. Pox take you both, will you speak so you may be understood?

Enter Rasor in Sackcloth, pulling in Lady Fancysul and Madamoiselle.

Ras. If they won't, here comes an Interpreter.

L. B. Heavens! what have we here?

Raf. A Villain——but a repenting Villain. Stuff
which Saints in all Ages have been made of.

All. Rafor !

L. B. What means this sudden Metamorphose ?

Raf. Nothing without my Pardon.

L. B. What Pardon do you want ?

Raf. Imprimis, Your Ladyship's; for a damnable Lye
made upon your spotless Virtue, and set to the Tune of
Spring-Garden.

To Sir John.] Next, at my generous Master's Feet I
end, for interrupting his more noble Thoughts with
phantoms of disgraceful Cuckoldom.

To Const.] Thirdly, I to this Gentleman apply, for
taking him the Hero of my Romance.

To Heartf.] Fourthly, your Pardon, noble Sir, I ask,
for clandestinely marrying you, without either bidding of
Manns, Bishop's Licence, Friends Consent——or your
own Knowledge.

To Bel.] And, lastly, to my good young Lady's Cle-
mency I come, for pretending the Corn was sow'd in
the Ground, before ever the Plow had been in the Field.

Sir John. aside] So that after all, 'tis a moot Point,
whether I am a Cuckold or not.

Bel. Well, Sir, upon condition you confess all, I'll
pardon you myself, and try to obtain as much from the
rest of the Company. But I must know then who 'tis
has put you upon all this Mischief ?

Raf. Sathan, and his Equipage; Woman tempted
me, Lust weaken'd me——and so the Devil overcame
me; as fell *Adam*, so fell I.

Bel. Then pray, Mr. *Adam*, will you make us ac-
quainted with your *Eve* ?

Raf. to Madam] Unmask, for the honour of *France*.

All. Mademoiselle !

Madam. Me ask ten thousand Pardon of all de good
Company.

Sir John. Why this Mystery thickens instead of clear-
ing up.

To Raf.] You Son of a Whore you, put us out of
our pain.

Raf.

Raf. One Moment brings Sunshine.

Shewing Madamoisf.] 'Tis true, this is the Woman that tempted me, but this is the Serpent that tempted a Woman; and if my Prayers might be heard, her Punishment for so doing should be like the Serpent's of old.

Pulls off Lady F.'s Mask.] She should lie upon her Face all the days of her Life.

All. Lady Fancyful!

Bel. Impertinent!

L. B. Ridiculous!

All. Ha! ha! ha! ha! ha!

Bel. I hope your Ladyship will give me leave to wish you Joy, since you have own'd your Marriage yourself.

To Hearif.] I vow 'twas strangely wicked in you to think of another Wife, when you had one already as charming as her Ladyship.

All. Ha! ha! ha! ha! ha!

La. Fan. aside.] Confusion seize 'em, as it seizes me. *Madam.* Que le Diable e toute ce Maraut de Rafox.

Bel. Your Ladyship seems disorder'd: a breeding Qualm, perhaps, Mr. *Hearifree*: Your Bottle of Hungary Water to your Lady. Why, Madam, he stands unconcern'd, as if he were your Husband in earnest.

La. Fan. Your Mirth's as nauseous as yourself. *Linda*; you think you triumph over a Rival now: Heavens! ma pauvre fille. Where'er I'm Rival, there's a Cause for Mirth. No, my poor Wretch, 'tis from another Principle I have acted. I knew that thing that would make so perverse a Husband, and you so impertinent a Wife, that lest your mutual Plagues should make you both run mad, I charitably would have broke the Match. He! he! he! he! he!

[Exit laughing affectedly, Madamoiselle following her]

Madam. He! he! he! he! he!

All. Ha! ha! ha! ha! ha!

Sir John aside.] Why now this Woman will be married to somebody too,

Bel. Poor Creature! what a Passion she's in, but I forgive her.

Hearif. Since you have so much Goodness for her, I hope you'll pardon my Offence too, Madam.

The Provok'd Wife.

95

Wife. There will be no great difficulty in that, since I am guilty of an equal Fault.

Husband. Then Pardons being past on all sides, pray go to Church to conclude the Day's Work,

Wife. But before you go, let me treat you, pray, with a new married Lady made within this Week; it will be of use to you both.

S O N G.

I.

W H E N yielding first to Damon's Flame,
I sunk into his Arms;
He swore he'd ever be the same,
Then rifled all my Charms.
As fond of what he'd long desir'd,
Too greedy of his Prey,
My Shepherd's Flame, alas! expir'd
Before the Verge of Day.

II.

My Innocence in Lovers Wars,
Reproach'd his quick Defeat;
Confus'd, asham'd, and bath'd in Tears,
I moan'd his cold Retreat.
Alas! how long, Ah Shepherds! cry'd he,
Would you my Fire renew,
Alas, you must retreat like me,
I'm lost if you pursue.

Husband. So Madam; now had the Parson but done his business——

Wife. You'd be half weary of your Bargain.

Husband. No, sure, I might dispense with one night's sleeping.

Wife. I'm ready to try, Sir.

Husband. Then let's to Church:

Wife. It will be our Chance to disagree——

Husband. Take heed——the surly Husband's Fate you see.

E P I-

EPILOGUE

By another Hand.

Spoken by Lady Brute and Belinda.

Lady B. **N**O Epilogue !

Bel.

Lady. Lord ! How shall we excuse it to the Town ?

Bel. Why, we must e'en say something of our own

Lady. Our own ! Ay, That must needs be precious

Bel. I'll lay my Life, they'll like it well enough.

Come, Faith, begin——

Lady. Excuse me, after you.

Bel. Nay, pardon me for that, I know my Cue.

Lady. O for the World, I would not have Precedence

Bel. O Lord !

Lady. I swear——

Bel. O Fye !

Lady. I'm all Obedience.

First then, know all, before our Doom is fix'd

The Third Day is for us——

Bel. Nay and the Sixth.

Lady. We speak not from the Poet now, nor is it

His Cause— (I want a Rhyme)

Bel. That we sollicite.

Lady. Then sure you cannot have the hearts to be

And damn us——

Bel. Damn us ! Let 'em if they dare.

Lady. Why, if they should, what Punishment re

Bel. Eternal Exile from behind our Scenes.

Lady. But if they're kind, that Sentence we'll re

We can be grateful——

Bel. And have wherewithal.

Lady. But at Grand Treaties hope not to be trug

Before Preliminaries are adjust'd.

Bel. You know the Time, and we appoint this Pl

Where, if you please, we'll meet and sign the

F I N I S.

E

da.

non

un

ow

m

b.

ur.

den

f

is

be

ten

re

tn

s pl

shi



A. Vanhaeckhen Delin.

G. King sculp

ESOP;

A COMEDY.

As it is Acted at the
Theatre-Royal in *Drury-Lane*.



L O N D O N:

Printed for W. FEALES at *Rowe's Head* the
Corner of *Essex-street* in the *Strand*; R.
WELLINGTON at the *Dolphin and Crown*
without *Temple-Bar*; J. WELLINGTON;
A. BETTESWORTH, and F. CLAY, both
in Trust for B. WELLINGTON.

M.DCC.XXXIV.

E. & O. P.

COMEDY

The Royal Comedy



H



of
up
him
A
'tw
The
less
ser
they
duc
men
nor
T
was
fleu
me
T
bein
fre



PREFACE.



O speak for a Play, if it can't speak for itself is vain ; and if it can, 'tis needless. For one of these Reasons (I can't yet tell which, for 'tis now but the second Day of acting) I resolve to say nothing for *Esop*, tho' I know he'd be glad of help ; for let the best happen that can, his Journey's up Hill, with a dead *English* weight at the Tail of him.

At *Paris* indeed he scrambled up something faster (for 'twas up Hill there too) than I'm afraid he will do here : The *French* having more Mercury in their Heads, and less Beef and Pudding in their Bellies. Our Solidity may set hard, what their Folly makes easy : for Fools I own they are, you know we have found them so in the Conduct of the War ; I wish we may do so in the Management of the Peace : but that's neither *Esop's* Business, nor mine.


This Play, Gentlemen (or one not much unlike it) was writ in *French* about six Years since by one Monsieur *Boursaut* ; 'twas play'd at *Paris* by the *French* Comedians, and this was its Fate :

The first Day it appear'd, 'twas routed (People seldom being fond of what they don't understand, their own sweet Persons excepted.) The second (by the help of

some bold Knight-Errants) it rally'd ; the third it advanc'd ; the fourth it gave a vigorous Attack ; and the fifth put all the Feathers in Town to the scamper, pursuing them on to the fourteenth, and then they cry'd out Quarter.

'Tis not reasonable to expect *Esop* should gain so great a Victory here, since 'tis possible by fooling with his Sword, I may have turn'd the Edge on't. For I confess in the Translation I have not at all stuck to the Original; nay, I have gone farther, I have wholly added the fifth Act, and crowded a Country Gentleman into the fourth, for which I ask Monsieur *Boursaut's* pardon with all my heart, but doubt I never shall obtain it for bringing him into such Company. Tho after all, had I been so complaisant to have waited on his Play word for word, 'tis possible even that might not have ensur'd the Success of it : For tho it swam in *France*, it might have sunk in *England* : Their Country abounds in Cork, ours in Lead.





PROLOGUE.

G Allants we never yet produc'd a Play
 With greater Fears than this we act to-day ;
 Barren of all the Graces of the Stage,
 Barren of all that entertains this Age.
 No Hero, no Romance, no Plot, no Show,
 No Rape, no Bawdy, no Intrigue, no Beau :
 There's nothing in's with which we use to please ye ;
 With downright dull Instruction w'are to teaze ye :
 The Stage turns Pulpit, and the World's so sickle,
 The Play-House in a Whim turns Conventicle,
 But Preaching here must prove a hungry Trade,
 The Patentees will find so, I'm afraid :
 For tho with Heavenly Zeal you all abound,
 As by your Lives and Morals may be found ;
 Tho every Female have o'erflow'd with Grace,
 And chaste Diana's written in her Face ;
 The Maids renounce the Sweet's of Fornication,
 And one lewd Wife's not left in all the Nation ;
 Tho Men grow true, and the fowl Fiend defy ;
 Tho Tradesmen cheat no more, nor Lawyers lye ;
 Tho not one Spot be found on Levi's Tribe,
 Nor one soft Courrier that will touch a Bribe ;
 Yet in the midst of such religious Days,
 Sermons have never borne the Price of Plays.

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

Esop.
Learchus, Governor of *Syzicus*.
Oronces, in love with *Euphronia*.

Mr. Cibber.
Mr. Dogget.
Mr. Harland.

W O M E N.

Euphronia, Daughter to *Learchus*, } *Mrs. Temple.*
 in love with *Oronces*. }
Doris, her Nurse. *Mrs. Verbruggen.*

People who come to *Esop*, upon several Occasions,
 independent one of another.

Two Country Tradesmen.

Roger, a Country Bumpkin.

Quaint, a Herald.

Fruitful, an Inn-keeper.

a Country Gentleman.

A Priest, Musicians, &c.

Hortensia, an affected learned }
 Lady. }

Aminsa, a lewd Mother.

Forge-Will, a Scrivener's Widow.

Fruitful, Wife to the Inn-keeper.

{ *Mr. Pinkethman* and
 { *Mr. Smeton.*

Mr. Haynes.

Mr. Pinkethman.

Mr. Smeton.

Mr. Pinkethman.

Mrs. Kent.

Mrs. Willis.

Mrs. Finch.

Mrs. Powell.

ESOP.




ESOP.

ACT I. SCENE I.

Learchus's House.

Enter Learchus, Euphronia, and Doris.

Lear.  T length I am blest with the sight
of the World's Wonder, the De-
light of Mankind, the incompara-
ble *Esop*. You had time to observe
him last Night, Daughter, as he
sat at Supper with me. Tell me
how you like him, Child; is he not a charming Person?

Euph. Charming!

Lear. What say'st thou to him, *Doris*? Thou art a
good Judge, a Wench of a nice Palate.

Dor. You wou'd not have me flatter, Sir?

Lear. No, speak thy Thoughts boldly.

Dor. Boldly, you say?

Lear. Boldly, I say.

Dor. Why then, Sir, my Opinion of the Gentleman
is, that he's uglier than an old Beau.

Lear. How ! Impudence.

Dor. Nay, if you are angry, Sir, second Thoughts are best; he's as proper as a Pike-man, holds up his Head like a Dancing-Master, has the Shape of a Barb, the Face of an Angel, the Voice of a Cherubim, the Smell of a Civet-Cat——

Lear. In short thou art Fool enough not to be pleas'd with him.

Dor. Excuse me for that, Sir, I have Wit enough to make myself merry with him——

Lear. If his Body's deform'd, his Soul is beautiful : Wou'd to kind Heaven, as he is, my Daughter cou'd but find the means to please him.

Euph. To what End, dear Father ?

Lear. That he might be your Husband, dear Daughter.

Euph. My Husband ? Shield me kind Heaven——

Dor. Psha ! he has a mind to make us laugh, that's all.

Lear. *Esop* then is not worth her Care, in thy Opinion.

Dor. Why truly, Sir, I'm always for making suitable Matches, and don't much approve of breeding Monsters. I wou'd have nothing marry a Baboon, but what has been got by a Monkey.

Lear. How dar'st thou liken so incomparable a Man to so contemptible a Beast ?

Dor. Ah, the Inconstancy of this World ! Out of sight, out of Mind. Your little Monkey is scarce cold in his Grave, and you have already forgot what you us'd so much to admire : Do but call him to remembrance, Sir, in his red Coat, new Gloves, little Hat, and clean Linen; then discharge your Conscience, utter the Truth from your Heart, and tell us whether he was not the prettier Gentleman of the two—By my Virginity, Sir, (tho that's but a slippery Oath, you'll say) had they made love to me together, *Esop* should have worn the Willow.

Lear. Since nothing but an Animal will please thee, 'tis pity my Monkey had not that Virginity thou hast sworn by. But I, whom Wisdom charms, even in the

homeliest Dress, can never think the much-deserving
Esop unworthy of my Daughter.

Dor. Now, in the name of Wonder, what is't your
 so admire in him ?

Lear. Hark, and thou shalt know ; but you, *Euphronia*,
 Be you more especially attentive.

'Tis true he's plain ; but that's, my Girl, a Trifle.

All manly Beauty's seated in the Soul ;

And that of *Esop*, Envy's self must own

Outshines whate'er the World has yet produc'd.

Cræsus, the prosperous Favourite of Heaven ;

Cræsus, the happiest Potentate on Earth ;

Whose Treasure (tho immense) is the least part

Of what he holds from Providence's Care,

Leans on his Shoulder as his grand Support,

Admires his Wisdom, doats upon his Truth,

And makes him Pilot to Imperial Sway.

But in this elevated Post of Power,

What's his Employ ? Where does he point his Thoughts ?

To live in Splendour, Luxury, and Ease,

Do endless Mischiefs, by neglecting Good,

And build his Family on others Ruins ?

No :

He serves the Prince, and serves the People too ;

Is useful to the Rich, and helps the Poor ;

There's nothing stands neglected, but himself.

With constant Pain, and yet with constant Joy,

From place to place throughout the Realm he goes,

With useful Lessons, form'd to every Rank :

The People learn Obedience from his Tongue.

The Magistrate is guided in Command,

The Prince is minded of a Father's Care :

The Subjects taught the Duty of a Child.

And as 'tis dangerous to be bold with Truth,

He often calls for Fable to his Aid,

Where under abject Names of Beasts and Birds,

Virtue shines out, and Vice is cloth'd in Shame :

And thus by inoffensive Wisdom's Force,

He conquers Folly wheresoe'er he moves ?

This is his Portraite,

Dor. A very good Picture of a very ill Face !

Lear. Well, Daughter ; what, not a word ? Is it possible any thing that I am Father of can be untouch'd with so much Merit ?

Euph. My Duty may make all things possible : But *Esof* is so ugly, Sir.

Lear. His Soul has so much Beauty in't, your Reason ought to blind your Eyes : Besides, my Interest is concern'd ; his Power alarms me. I know throughout the Kingdom he's the Scourge of evil Magistrates, turns out Governors when they turn Tyrants ; breaks Officers for false Musters ; excludes Judges from giving Sentence, when they have been absent during the Trial ; hangs Lawyers when they take Fees on both sides ; forbids Physicians to take Money of those they don't cure. 'Tis true, my Innocence ought to banish my Fears : but my Government, Child, is too delicious a Morfel, not to set many a frail mouth a watering : who knows what Accusations Envy may produce ? But all wou'd be secure, if thou could'st touch the Heart of *Esof*. Let me blow up thy Ambition, Girl ; the fire of that will make thy Eyes sparkle at him.

[*She sighs.*]

—What's that Sigh for now ? Ha !

A young Husband, by my Conscience : Ah Daughter, had'st thou a young Husband, he'd make thee sigh indeed. I'll tell thee what he's compos'd of. He has a Wig full of Pulvilio, a Pocket full of Dice, a Heart full of Treason, a Mouth full of Lyes, a Belly full of Drink, a Carcass full of Plaisters, a Tail full of Pox, and a Head full of——— nothing. There's his Picture ; wear it at thy Heart if thou can'st. But here comes one of greater Worth.

Enter Esof.

Lear. Good morning to my noble Lord ; your Excellency——

Esof. Softly, good Governor : I'm a poor Wanderer from place to place ; too weak to train the weight of Grandeur with me ! The name of Excellency's not for me.

Lear. My noble Lord, 'tis due to your Employ ; your Predecessors all——

Esof.

Esof. My Predecessors all deserv'd it, Sir, they were great Men in Wisdom, Birth, and Service; whilst I, a poor, unknown, decrepit Wretch, mounted aloft for Fortune's Pastime, expect each moment to conclude the Farce, by sinking to the Mud from whence I sprung.

Lear. Great *Cræsus's* Gratitude will still support you; his Coffers all are open to your Will, your future Fortune's wholly in your Power.

Esof. But 'tis a Power that I shall ne'er employ.

Lear. Why so, my Lord?

Esof. I'll tell you, Sir.

*A hungry Goat, who had not eat
Some Nights and Days — (for want of Meat)
Was kindly brought at last,
By Providence's Care,
To better Cheer,
After a more than penitential Fast.*

*He found a Barn well stor'd with Grain,
To enter in requir'd some Pain;
But a delicious Bait
Makes the way easy, tho' the Path is strait.*

*Our Guest observing various Meats,
He put on a good modish Face,
He takes his Place,
He ne'er says Grace,
But where he likes, he there falls to and eats.*

*At length with jaded Teeth and Jaws,
He made a Pause.
And finding still some room,
Fell to as he had done before,
For time to come laid in his Store;
And when his Guts cou'd hold no more,
He thought of going home.*

*But here he met the Glutton's Curse;
He found his Belly grown so great,
'Twas vain to think of a Retreat,
Till he had render'd all he'd eat,
And well he sav'd no worse.*

To the Application, Governor.

Lear. 'Tis easy to be made, my Lord.

Esof. I'm glad on't. Truth can never be too dear
[*Seeing Euph.*] Is this young Damsel your fair Daughter, Sir?

Lear. 'Tis my Daughter, my good Lord: Fair too if she appears such in the Eyes of the unerring *Esof.*

Esof. going up to salute her.] I never saw so beautiful a Creature.

Lear. aside.] Now's the time; kiss, soft Girl, and fire him.

Esof. gazing at her.] How partial's Nature 'twixt her Form and mine!

Lear. aside.] Look, look, look, how he gazes at her — Cupid's hard at work, I see that already. Slap there he hits him—if the Wench would but do her part. But see, see, how the perverse young Baggage stands biting her Thumbs, and wont give him one kind Glance.——Ah the sullen Jade! Had it been a hand some strong Dog of five and twenty, she'd a fall'n a conquering on't, with every Inch about her. But may be it's I that spoil sport, I'll make a pretence to leave them together. Will your Lordship please to drink any Coffee this Morning?

Esof. With all my heart, Governor.

Lear. Your Lordship will give me leave to go and order it myself; for unless I am by, 'tis never perfect.

Esof. Provided you leave me this fair Maid in Hostage for your Return, I consent.

Lear. My good Lord does my Daughter too much Honour.

Ah that the Wretch wou'd but do her part. [*Aside, going*]

——Hark you, Hussy——

[*Turning back to Euphronia aside*]

——You can give yourself Airs sometimes, you know you can. Do you remember what work you made with yourself at Church t'other day? Play your Tricks over again once more for my pleasure, and let me have a good account of this Statesman, or, d'ye hear?——You shall die a Maid; go chew upon that; go. [*Exit Lear*]

Esof.

Esep. Here I am left, fair Damsel, too much expos'd to your Charms, not to fall your Victim.

Euph. Your Fall will then be due to your own Weakness, Sir; for Heaven's my Witness, I neither endeavour nor wish to wound you.

Esep. I understand you, Lady, your Heart's already dispos'd of, 'tis seldom otherways at your Age.

Euph. My Heart dispos'd of!

Dor. Nay, never mince the matter, Madam. The Gentleman looks like a civil Gentleman, e'en confess the Truth to him: He has a good Interest with your Father, and no doubt will employ it to break the Heathenish Match he proposes to you.

Esep. Yes, Sir, my young Lady has been in love these two years, and that with as pretty a Fellow as ever carried a Virgin's Heart; tall, strait, young, vigorous, good Clothes, long Perriwig, clean Linen; in brief, he has every thing that's necessary to set a young Lady a longing, and to stay it when he has done: but her Father, whose Ambition makes him turn Fool in his old age, comes with a back Stroke upon us, and spoils all our Sport. Wou'd you believe it, Sir! He has propos'd to her to-day the most confounded ugly Fellow: Look, the very Thoughts of him don't set the poor thing a crying? And you, Sir, have so much power with the old Gentleman, that one word from you would set us all right again. If he will have her a Wife, in the name of *Venus* let him provide her a handsome Husband, and not throw her into the Paws of a thing that Nature in a merry Humour has made half Man, half Monkey.

Esep. Pray what's the Monster's Name, Lady?

Euph. No matter for his Name, Sir, my Father will know who you mean at first word.

Esep. But you shou'd not always chuse by the Outside alone; believe me, fair Damsel, a fine Perriwig keeps many a Fool's Head from the Weather: have a care of your young Gallant.

Dor. There's no Danger, I have examin'd him; his inside's as good as his out; I say he has Wit, and I think I know.

Euph.

Euph. Nay, she says true; he's even a Miracle of Wit and Beauty: Did you but see him, you'd be your self my Rival.

Esof. Then you are resolv'd against the Monster.

Dor. Fy, Sir, fy, I wonder you'll put her in mind of that foul, frightful thing: we shall have her dream of nothing all night but Bats and Owls, and Toads and Hedge-hogs, and then we shall have such a squeaking and squaling with her, the whole House will be in an uproar: therefore, pray Sir, name him no more, but use your Interest with her Father that she may never hear of him again.

Esof. But if I should be so generous to save you from the old Gallant, what shall I say for your young one?

Euph. O, Sir, you may venture to enlarge upon her Perfections; you need not fear saying too much in her Praise.

Dor. And pray, Sir, be as copious upon the Defects of t'other; you need not fear out-running the Truth there neither, say the worst you can.

Euph. You may say the first is the most graceful Monster that *Asia* ever brought forth.

Dor. And you may say the latter is the most deformed Monster that Copulation ever produc'd.

Euph. Tell him that *Oroneas* (for that is his dear Name) has all the Virtues that compose a perfect Hero.

Dor. And tell him that *Pigmy* has all the Vices that go to equip an Attorney.

Euph. That to one I could be true to the last moment of my Life.

Dor. That for t'other she'd cuckold him the very day of her Marriage.

This, Sir, in few words, is the Theme you are desir'd to preach upon.

Esof. I never yet had one that furnish'd me with more matter.

Enter Servant.

Ser. My Lord, there's a Lady below desires to speak with your Honour.

Esof. What Lady?

Ser. It's my Lady— my Lady— [To Doris.] The Lady there, the wise Lady, the great Scholar, that no body can understand.

Dor. O ho, is it she? Pray let's withdraw, and oblige her, Madam; she's ready to swoon at the insipid sight of one of her own Sex.

Euph. You'll excuse us, Sir, we leave you to wiser company.
[Exeunt Euph. and Dor.]

Enter Hortensia.

Hort. The Deeds, who from *Atropos's* Breast preserves the Names of Heroes and their Actions, proclaims your Fame throughout this mighty Orb, and—

[Euph. Aside,] Shield me, my Stars! what have you sent me here? For pity's sake, good Lady, be more humane: my Capacity is too heavy to mount to your style: if you won'd have me know what you mean, please to come down to my Understanding.

Hort. I've something in my Nature soars too high for vulgar Flight, I own;

but *Euph's* Sphere must needs be within Call;

Euph and I may sure converse together:

I know he's modest, but I likewise know his Intellects are categorical.

Euph. Now, by my Faith, Lady, I don't know what Intellect is; and methinks *categorical* sounds as if you call'd me Names. Pray speak that you may be understood; Language was design'd for it, indeed it was.

Hort. Of vulgar Things, in vulgar Phrase we talk; but when of *Euph* we must speak,

the Theme's too lofty for an humble Style:

Euph is sure no common Character.

Euph. No, truly, I am something particular. Yet, if I am not mistaken, what I have extraordinary about me, may be describ'd in very homely Language. Here was a young Gentlewoman but just now pencil'd me out a hair, I thought; and yet I vow to God the learned'st word I heard her make use of, was Monster.

Hort. That was a Woman, Sir, a very Woman; her cogitations all were on the outward Man:

but I strike deeper, 'tis the Mind I view.

The

The Soul's the worthy Object of my Care ;
 The Soul, that Sample of Divinity, that glorious
 Ray of heavenly Light, The Soul, that awful
 Throne of Thought, that sacred Seat of Contemplation
 The Soul, that noble Source of Wisdom,
 That Fountain of Comfort,
 That Spring of Joy, that happy Token of eternal
 Life ; the Soul, that——

Esop. Pray, Lady, are you married ?

Hort. Why that Question, Sir ?

Esop. Only that I might wait upon your Husband
 with him Joy.

Hort. When People of my Composition would marry, they first find something of their own Species to join with ; I never could resolve to take a thing common Fabrick to my Bed, lest when his brutish inclinations prompt him, he shou'd make me Mother to Form like his own.

Esop. Methinks a Lady so extremely nice, should be much at a loss who to converse with.

Hort. I keep my Chamber, and converse with myself ; 'tis better being alone, than to mis-ally one's Conversation :

Men are scandalous, and Women are insipid,
 Discourse without Figure makes me sick at my Soul :
 O the Charms of a Metaphor !

What Harmony there is in the words of Erudition ;
 The Musick of them is inimaginable.

Esop. Will you hear a Fable, Lady ?

Hort. Willingly, Sir, the Apologue pleases me when the Application of it is just.

Esop. It is, I'll answer for it.

Once on a time a Nightingale

To Changes prone ;

Unconstant, fickle, whimsical,

(A Female one)

Who sung like others of her kind,

Hearing a well-taught Linet's Airs,

Had other matters in her mind,

To imitate him she prepares,
Her Fancy strait was on the Wing:

I fly, quoth she,
As well as he;

I don't know why
I shou'd not try

As well as he to sing.

From that day forth she chang'd her Note;

She spoil'd her Voice, she strain'd her Throat:

She did, as learned Women do,

Till every thing

That heard her sing,

Wou'd run away from her—— as I from you.

[Exit Esop running.

Hortensia sola.

How grossly does this poor World suffer itself to be
impos'd upon?—— Esop, a Man of Sense—— Ha!
ha! ha! ha! Alas, poor Wretch: I shou'd not have
known him but by his Deformity, his Soul's as nauseous
to my Understanding, as his odious Body to my Sense
of Feeling. Well,

'Mongst all the Wits that are allow'd to shine,

Methinks there's nothing yet approaches mine:

Sure I was sent the homely Age to adorn;

What Star, I know not, rul'd when I was born,

But every thing, besides myself's my Scorn.

[Exit.

ACT II.

Enter Euphronia and Doris.

Dor. **W**hat in the name of Jove's the matter with
you?
Euph. Oh! what shall I do? Doris, I'm undone.

Dor

Dor. What, ravish'd ?

Euph. No, ten times worse ! Ten times worse
Unlace me, or I shall swoon.

Dor. Unlace you ? Why you are not thereabouts,
hope ?

Euph. No, no ; worse still ; worse than all that.

Dor. Nay, then it's bad indeed. [*Dor. unlaces her*
There : How d'ye do now.

Euph. So ; it's going over.

Dor. Courage, pluck up your Spirits : Well ; now
what's the matter ?

Euph. The matter ! Thou sha't hear. Know that—
that Cheat—*Eso*——

Dor. Like enough ; speak : What has he done
That ugly ill-boding Cyclops.

Euph. Why instead of keeping his Promise, and
speaking for *Oronces* ; he has not said one word, but
what has been for himself. And by my Father's Order
before to-morrow Noon he's to marry me.

Dor. He marry you !——

Euph. Am I in the wrong to be in this despair ? Tell
me, *Doris*, if I am to blame ?

Dor. To blame ? No, by my troth. That ugly, old
treacherous piece of Vermin : That melancholy Mixture
of Impotence and Desire : does his Mouth stand to
young Partridge : Ah the old Goat. And your Father
He downright doats at last then.

Euph. Ah, *Doris* ; what a Husband does he give me
And what a Lover does he rob me of ? Thou know'st
'em both, think of *Oronces*, and think of *Eso*.

Dor. Spitting.] A foul Monster. And yet now
think on't, I'm almost as angry at t'other too : He
thinks he makes but a slow Voyage on't for a Man in
Love : 'tis now above two Months since he went to
Lesbos, to pack up the old Bones of his dead Father
sure he might have made a little more haste.

Enter Oronces.

Euph. Oh ! my Heart ; what do I see ?

Dor. Talk of the Devil, and he's at your Elbow.

Or. My dear Soul.

[Euph. runs and leaps about his Neck.

Euph. Why would you stay so long from me ?

Or. 'Twas not my Fault indeed; the Winds——

Dor. The Winds? Will the Winds blow you your Mistress again? We have had Winds too, and Waves to the bargain, Storms and Tempests, Sea-Monsters, and the Devil and all. She struggled as long as she cou'd, as a Woman can do no more than she can do; when her Breath was gone, down she sunk.

Or. What's the meaning of all this?

Dor. There's meaning and mumping too:

our Mistress is married; that's all.

Or. Death and Funerals——

Euph. *clinging about him.*] Don't you frighten him so much neither, *Darius*

No, my Dear, I'm not yet executed, tho I'm condemn'd.

Or. Condemn'd? To what? Speak! Quick!

Dor. To be married.

Or. Married? When? How? Where? To what? To whom?

Dor. *Esop, Esop, Esop, Esop, Esop.*

Or. Fiends and Spectres! What! That piece of Deceit! That Monster! That Crump!

Dor. The same, Sir, the same. I find he knows me.

You might have come home sooner.

Or. Dear *Euphronia*, ease me from my pain. Swear

that you neither have nor will consent.

I know this comes from your ambitious Father;

but you're too generous, too true to leave me:

Millions of Kingdoms ne'er would shake my Faith,

and I believe your Constancy as firm.

Euph. You do me Justice, you shall find you do: for Racks and Tortures, Crowns, and Scepters join'd, shall neither fright me from my Truth, nor tempt me to be false. On this you may depend.

Dor. Would to the Lord you would find some other place to make your fine Speeches in. Don't you know that

that your dear Friend *Eso*p's coming to receive his V
here?

In this great downy Chair, your pretty little Husband
Elect is to sit and hear all the Complaints of the Town.
One of Wisdom's chief Recompences, being to be con-
stantly troubled with the business of Fools.

Pray, Madam, will you take the Gentleman by the Hand
and lead him into your Chamber; and when you are
there, don't lie whining, and crying, and sighing, and
wishing——

Aside.] If he had not been more modest than
he might have set such a mark upon the Goods before
now, that ne'er a Merchant of 'em all would have
bought 'em out of his hands. — But young Fellows are
always in the wrong: Either so impudent they are na-
seous, or so modest they are useless.

Go, pray get you gone together.

Euph. But if my Father catch us, we are ruin'd.

Dor. By my Conscience this Love will make us
turn Fools. Before your Father can open the Door
can't he slip down the Back-stairs? I'm sure he may,
you don't hold him; but that's the old Trade. — Ah—
Well, get you gone however. — Hark—— I hear the
old Baboon cough; away!

[*Ex. Or. and Euph. running*]

Here he comes with his ugly Beak before him. Ah—
a luscious Bedfellow, by my troth!

*Enter Learchus and Eso*p.

Lear. Well, *Doris*; what news from my Daughter?
Is she prudent?

Dor. Yes, very prudent.

Lear. What says she? What does she do?

Dor. Do? What shou'd she do? Tears her Corners
bites her Thumbs; throws her Fan in the Fire; thinks
it's dark Night at Noon-day; dreams of Monsters and
Hobgoblins; raves in her Sleep of forc'd Marriage and
Cuckoldom; Cries, *Avaunt Deformity*; then wakes
a sudden, with fifty Arguments at her Fingers ends,
to prove the Lawfulness of Rebellion in a Child, when
Parent turns Tyrant.

Lear

Lear. Very fine! but all this shan't serve her turn.
I have said the word, and will be obey'd.

Lord does her honour.

Dor. *Aside.* Yes; and that's all he can do to her.

Lear. But I can't blame the Gentleman after all;

he loves my Mistress, because she's handsome; and she

loves him, because she's ugly.

I never saw two People more in the right in my Life.

Eso. You'll pardon me, Sir, I'm somewhat free;

Why, a Ceremony wou'd but take up time.

Governor, methinks I have an admirable Advocate

for your Daughter.

Lear. Out of the Room, Impudence: be gone, I

will not suffer you to stay.

Dor. So I will: but you'll be as much in the wrong

when I'm gone, as when I'm here. And your Con-

science, I hope, will talk as pertly to you as I can do.

Eso. If she treats me thus before my Face, I may

conclude I'm finely handled behind my Back.

Dor. I say the Truth here; and I can say no worse

any where. *[Exit Doris.]*

Lear. I hope your Lordship won't be concern'd at

this prating: Wench bleats out, my Daughter will

govern'd, she's bred up to Obedience. There may

be some small difficulty in weaning her from her young

nurse; but 'twon't be the first time she has been wean'd

from a Breast, my Lord.

Eso. Does she love him fondly, Sir?

Lear. Foolishly, my Lord.

Eso. And he her?

Lear. The same.

Eso. Is he young?

Lear. Yes, and vigorous.

Eso. Rich?

Lear. So, so.

Eso. Well-born?

Lear. He has good Blood in his Veins.

Eso. Has he Wit?

Lear. He had, before he was in love.

Eso. And handsome with all this?

Lear.

Lear. Or else we shou'd not have half so much trouble with him.

Esof. Why do you then make her quit him for? All the World knows I am neither young, noble, rich: and as for my Beauty—— Look you, Governor, I'm honest. But when Children cry, they 'em *Esof's* a coming. Pray, Sir, what is it makes so earnest to force your Daughter?

Lear. Am I then to count for nothing the favours are in at Court? Father-in-law to the Great *Esof*? Why may not I aspire to? My foolish Daughter perhaps mayn't be so well pleas'd with't, but we wise Parents usually weigh our Children's Happiness in the Scale of our own Inclinations.

Esof. Well, Governor, let it be your Care then to make her consent.

Lear. This moment, my Lord, I reduce her either to Obedience, or to Dust and Ashes. [Exit Lear]

Esof. Adieu. Now let in the People Who come for Audience.

[*Esof sits in his Chair, reading of Papers.*
Enter two ordinary Tradesmen.

1 *Tra.* There he is, Neighbour: do but look him.

2 *Tra.* Ay; one may know him: he's well mark'd.

But do'st hear me? What Title must we give him? if we fail in that point, d'ye see me, we shall never get our business done. Courtiers love Titles almost as much as they do Money, and that's a bold word now.

1 *Tra.* Why I think we had best call him, his Grandeur.

2 *Tra.* That will do; thou hast hit on't. Hold on, let me speak. May it please your Grandeur——

Esof. There I interrupt you, Friend, I have a weak Body that will ne'er be able to bear that Title.

2 *Tra.* D'ye hear that, Neighbour? What shall we call him now?

1 *Tra.* Why, call him, call him, his Excellency, try what that will do.

2 *Tra.* May it please your Excellency——

Eso. Excellency's a long word, it takes up too much time in business: tell me what you'd have in few words.

2 *Tra.* Neighbour, this Man will never give Ten thousand Pounds to be made a Lord.

But what shall I say to him now?

He puts me quite out of my play.

1 *Tra.* Why e'en talk to him as we do to one another.

2 *Tra.* Shall I? Why so I will then. Hem! Neighbour;

We want a new Governor, Neighbour.

Eso. A new Governor, Friend?

2 *Tra.* Ay, Friend.

Eso. Why what's the matter with your old one?

2 *Tra.* What's the matter!

Why he grows rich, that's the matter:

And he that's rich can't be innocent; that's all.

Eso. Does he use any of you harshly?

Or punish you without a fault?

2 *Tra.* No, but he grows as rich as a Miser; His Purse is so cram'd, it's ready to burst again.

Eso. When 'tis full 'twill hold no more;

A new Governor will have an empty one.

2 *Tra.* 'Fore Gad, Neighbour, the little Gentleman's in the right on't.

1 *Tra.* Why truly I don't know but he may:

For now it comes in my Head,

It cost me more Money to fat my Hog,

Than to keep him fat when he was so.

Prithce tell him we'll keep our old Governor.

2 *Tra.* I'll do't. Why, look you, Sir, d'ye see me; Having seriously consider'd of the matter, My Neighbour *Hobson*, and I here, we are content to jog on a little longer with him we have: but if you'd do us another Courtesy, you might.

Eso. What's that, Friend?

2 *Tra.* Why that's this: our King *Craſus* is a very good Prince, as a Man may ſay: but——a——but—— Taxes are high, an't pleaſe you; and——a——poor Men want Money, d'ye ſee me: it's very hard, as we think, that the Poor ſhou'd work to maintain the Rich. If there were no Taxes, we ſhou'd do pretty well.

1 *Tra.* Taxes indeed are very burdensome.

Eſop. I'll tell you a Story, Countrymen.

*Once on a time, the Hands and Feet,
As Mutineers, grew mighty great;
They met, caball'd, and talk't of Treason,
They ſwore by Jove they knew no Reason
The Belly ſhou'd have all the Meat,
It was a damn'd notorious Cheat, (cat. }
They did the Work, and—Death and Hall, they'd }*

*The Belly who ador'd good Cheer,
Hud like t'have dy'd away for fear:
Quoth he, good Folks, you little know
What 'tis you are about to do;
If I am ſtarv'd, what will become of you?
We neither know nor care, cry'd they,
But this we will be bold to ſay,
We'll ſee you damn'd
Before we'll work,
And you receive the Pay.*

*With that the Hands to Pocket went
Full Wriſt-band deep,
The Legs and Feet fell faſt aſleep:
Their Liberty they had redeem'd,
And all, except the Belly, ſtem'd
Extremely well content.*

*But mark what follow'd; 'twas not long
Before the right became the wrong,
The Mutineers were grown ſo weak,
They found 'twas more than time to ſqueak:
They call for Work, but 'twas too late.*

*The Stomach (like an aged Maid,
Shrunk up, for want of human Aid)
The common Debt of Nature paid,
And wish its Destiny entrain'd their Fate.*

Esof. What think you of the Story, Friends, ha?
Come, you look like wise Men; I'm sure you understand what's for your good; in giving part of what you have, you secure all the rest: if the King had no Money, there cou'd be no Army; and if there were no Army, your Enemies wou'd be amongst you: one day's Pillage wou'd be worse than twenty years Taxes! What say ye? Is't not so?

2 Tra. By my troth I think he's in the right on't again. Who'd think that little Hump-back of his shou'd have so much Brains in't, Neighbour?

Esof. Well, honest Men, is there any thing else that can serve you in?

1 Tra. D'ye hear that, *Humphry*?—Why that was evil now.

Our Courtiers seldom want Good-breeding;
Let's give the Devil his due.

Why, to tell you the truth, honest Gentleman, we had whole Budget full of Grievances to complain of. But think——a——Ha, Neighbour?

We had e'en as good let 'em alone.

1 Tra. Why good feath I think so too; for by all I can see, we are like to make no great hond on't. Besides, between thee and me, I begin to daubt, whether our Grievances do us such a plaguy deal of Mischief as we fancy.

2 Tra. Or put Case they did, *Humphry*; I'se afraid, that goes to a Courtier, in hope to get fairly rid of 'em, may be said, (in our Country Dialect) to take the wrong Sow by the Ear. But here's Neighbour Roger, he's a Wit, let's leave him to him. [Exeunt.

Enter Roger, a Country Bumpkin, looks seriously upon *Esof*; then bursts out a laughing.

Rog. Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha: Did ever Mon behold the

Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha.

Esof. Hast thou any business with me, Friend?

Rog. Yes, by my troth, have I;

But if *Roger* were to be hang'd up for't,
Look you now, he cou'd not hold laughing:
What I have in my Mind, out it comes: but bar that;
I'se on honest Lad as well as another.

Esof. My Time's dearer to me than yours, Friend;
Have you any thing to say to me?

Rog. Gadswookers, do People use to ask for Folks
when they have nothing to say to 'em?

I'se tell you my business.

Esof. Let's hear it.

Rog. I have, as you see, a little Wit.

Esof. True.

Rog. I live in a Village hard by, and I'se the best
Man in it, tho I say it that thou'd not say it. I have
good Drink in my Cellar, and good Corn in my Barn;
I have Cows and Oxen, Hogs and Sheep, Cocks and
Hens, and Geese and Turkeys: but the truth will out,
and so let it out. I'se e'en tired of being call'd plain

Roger. I has a Leathern Purse, and in that Purse there's
many a fair Half-Crown, with the King's sweet Face up
on it, God blefs him; and with this Money I have a
mind to bind myself Prentice to a Courtier: It's a good
Trade, as I have heard say; there's Money stirring.
Let a Lad be but diligent, and to do what he's bid, he
shall be let into the Secret, and share part of the Profits.
I have not lived to these Years for nothing: those that
will swim must go into deep Water: I'se geat our
Wife *Joan* to be the Queen's Chamber-maid; and
then——Crack says me I; and forget all my Acquain-
tance.

But to come to the business. You who are the King's
great Favourite, I desire you'd be pleas'd to sell me
some of your Friendship, that I may get a Court-Place.
Come, you shall chuse me one yourself; you look
like a shrewd Man; by the Mass you do.

Esof. I chuse thee a Place!

Rog. Yes: I would willingly have it such a sort of a Place, as wou'd cost little, and bring in a great deal; in a word, much Profit, and nothing to do.

Esop. But you must name what Post you think wou'd suit your Humour.

Rog. Why I'se pratty indifferent as to that: Secretary of State, or Butler; twenty Shillings more, twenty Shillings less, is not the thing I stand upon. I'se no Hagler, Godswokers; and he that says I am—— 'Zbud he lies: There's my Humour now.

Esop. But hark you, Friend, you say you are well as you are, why then do you desire to change?

Rog. Why what a question now is there for a Man of your Parts? I'm well, d'ye see me; and what of all that? I desire to be better: There's an Answer for you.

[*Aside.*] Let Roger alone with him.

Esop. Very well: This is reasoning; and I love a Man should reason with me. But let us enquire a little whether your Reasons are good or not. You say at home you want for nothing.

Rog. Nothing, 'fore George.

Esop. You have good Drink?

Rog. 'Zbud the best i'th' Parish. [*Singing.*] And dawne it merrily goes my Lad, and dawne it merrily goes.

Esop. You eat heartily?

Rog. I have a noble Stomach.

Esop. You sleep well?

Rog. Just as I drink, till I can sleep no longer.

Esop. You have some honest Neighbours?

Rog. Honest! 'Zbud we are all so, the Tawne raund, we live like Breether, when one can serve another, he does it with all his Heart and Guts; when we have any thing that's good, we eat it together, Holydays and Sundays we play at Nine-pins, tumble upon the Grass with wholesome young Maids, laugh till we split, daunce till we are weary, eat till we burst, drink till we are sleepy, then swap into Bed, and snore till we rise to Breakfast.

Esop. And all this thou wou'd'st leave to go to Court,
I'll tell thee what once happen'd ?

A Mouse, who long had liv'd at Court,
(*Tet ne'er the better Christian for's*)
Walking one day to see some Country Sport,
He met a home-bred Village-Mouse.
Who with an awkward Speech and Bow,
That savour'd much of Cart and Plow,
Made a shift, I know not how,
T' invite him to his House,
Quoth he, my Lord, I doubt you'll find
Our Country Fare of homely kind ;
But by my Troth, you're welcome to't,
T'ave that, and Bread, and Cheese to boot :
And so they sat and din'd.

Rog. Very well.

Esop. The Courtier cou'd have eat at least
As much as any Household Priest,
But thought himself oblig'd in Feeding,
To shew the difference of Town-breeding ;
He pick'd and cul'd, and turn'd the Meat,
He champ'd and chew'd, and cou'd not eat ;
No toothless Woman at Fourscore,
Was ever seen to mumble more.
He made a thousand ugly Faces,
Which (as sometimes in Ladies cases,)
Were all design'd for *Airs* and *Graces*.

Rog. Ha, ha.

Esop. At Last he from the Table rose,
He pick'd his Teeth, and blow'd his Nose,
And with an easy Negligence,
As tho he lately came from France,
He made a careless sliding Bow :
'Fore Gad, quoth he, I don't know how
I shall return your friendly Treat ;
But if you'll take a bit of Meat
In Town with me.
You there shall see
How we poor Courtiers eat.

Rog. Tit for tat ; that was friendly.

Esof. *There needed no more Invitation
To e'er a Country Squire i'th' Nation :
Exactly to the time he came,
Punctual as Woman when she meets
A Man between a pair of Sheets,
As good a Stomach, and as little Shame!*

Rog. Ho, ho, ho, ho, ho.

Esof. *To say the Truth, he found good Cheer,
With Wine, instead of Ale and Beer :
But just as they sat down to eat,
Comes bounding in a hungry Cat.*

Rog. O Lord, O Lord, O Lord.

Esof. *The nimble Courtier skips from Table,
The Squire leapt too, as he was able :
It can't be said that they were beat,
It was no more than a Retreat ;
Which when an Army, not to fight
By Day-light, runs away by Nights,
Was ever judg'd a great and glorious Feat.*

Rog. Ever, ever, ever.

Esof. *The Cat retir'd, our Guests return,
The Danger past becomes their Scorn,
They fall to Eating as before,
The Butler rumbles at the Door.*

Rog. Good Lord !

Esof. *To Boot and Saddle again they found.*

Rog. Ta ra, tan tan ta ra, ra ratan ta ra.

Esof. *They frown, as they wou'd stand their
But (like some of our Friends) they found (Ground,
'Twas safer much to scour.*

Rog. Tantive, Tantive, Tantive, &c.

Esof. *At length the Squire, who hated Arms,
Was so perplext with these Alarms,
He rose up in a kind of Heat :
Udswooks, quoth he, with all your Meat,
I will maintain, a Dish of Pease,
A Radish, and a Slice of Cheese,
With a good Desert of Ease,
Is much a better Treat,*

However,
 Since every Man shou'd have his due,
 I own, Sir, I'm oblig'd to you
 For your Intentions at your Board:
 But Pox upon your courtly Crew——

Rog. Amen, I pray the Lord. Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha!
 Now the De'el cuckold me if this Story be not worth a
 Sermon. Give me your Hond, Sir.

——If it had na'been for your friendly Advice, I was
 going to be Fool enough, to be Secretary of State.

Esof. Well, go thy ways home, and be wiser for the
 future.

Rog. And so I will: For that same Maufe, your
 Friend, was a witty Person, Gadsbudlikins; and so our
 Wife Joan shall know: For between you and I, 'tis she
 has put me upon going to Court. Sir, she has been so
 praud, so saucy, so rampant, ever since I brought her
 home a lac'd Pinner, and a pink-colour'd pair of Shoe-
 strings, from Tickledowne Fair, the Parson o'th' Parish
 can't rule her; and that you'll say's much. But so much
 for that. Naw I thank you for your good Counsel,
 honest little Gentleman; and to shew you that I'se not
 ungrateful—— Give me your Hond once more—— If
 you'll take the pains but to walk dawne to our Towne—
 a word in your Ear—— I'se send you so drunk whome
 again, you shall remember friendly Roger as long as you
 have any Breath in your Body. [Exit Roger.]

Esof solus.

Farewel, what I both envy and despise:
 Thy Happines and Ignorance provoke me.
 How noble were the thing call'd Knowledge,
 Did it but lead us to a Bliss like thine!
 But there's a secret Curse in Wisdom's Train,
 Which on its Pleasures stamps perpetual Pain,
 And makes the wise Man Loser by his Gain.

[Exit.]

ACT

A C T III.

Enter Esop.

Esop. **W**H O waits there? [*Enter Servant.*
If there be any body that has Business
with me, let 'em in.

Serv. Yes, Sir.[*Exit Serv.*]

*Enter Quaint, who stands at a distance, making a great
many fawning Bows.*

Esop. Well, Friend, who are you?

Quaint. My Name's *Quaint*, Sir, the profoundest of
all your Honour's humble Servants.

Esop. And what may your Business be with me, Sir?

Quaint. My Business, Sir, with every Man, is first
of all to do him Service.

Esop. And your next is, I suppose, to be paid for't
twice as much as 'tis worth.

Quaint. Your Honour's most obedient, humble Ser-
vant.

Esop. Well, Sir, but upon what account am I going;
to be oblig'd to you?

Quaint. Sir, I'm a Genealogist.*Esop.* A Genealogist!*Quaint.* At your Service, Sir.*Esop.* So, Sir.

Quaint. Sir, I am inform'd from common Fame, as
well as from some little private familiar Intelligence;
That your Wisdom is entering into Treaty with the *Primum Mobile* of Good and Evil, a fine Lady. I have
travell'd, Sir; I have read, Sir; I have consider'd,
Sir; and I find, Sir, that the Nature of a fine Lady is
to be—— a fine Lady, Sir, a fine Lady's a fine Lady,
Sir, all the World over; she loves a fine House, fine
Furniture, fine Clothes, fine Liveries, fine Petticoats,
L. 5. fine

fine Smocks ; and if she stops there——she's a fine Lady indeed, Sir. But to come to my Point.

It being the *Lydian* Custom, that the fair Bride should be presented on her Wedding-day with something that may signify the Merit and the Worth of her dread Lord and Master, I thought the noble *Esof's* Pedigree might be the welcom'st Gift that he could offer. If his Honour be of the same Opinion——I'll speak a bold Word ; there's ne'er a Herald in all *Asia* shall put better Blood in his Veins, than——Sir, your humble Servant, *Jacob Quaint*.

Esof. Dost thou then know my Father, Friend ? For I protest to thee I am a Stranger to him.

Quaint. Your Father, Sir, ha, ha ! I know every Man's Father, Sir ; and every Man's Grandfather, and every Man's Great Grandfather. Why, Sir, I'm a Herald by Nature, my Mother was a *Welchwoman*.

Esof. A *Welchwoman* ? Prithee of what Country's that ?

Quaint. That Sir, is a Country in the World's back-side, where every Man is born a Gentleman, and a Genealogist. Sir, I cou'd tell my Mother's Pedigree before I could speak plain ; which, to shew you the Depth of my Art, and the Strength of my Memory, I'll trundle you down in an instant.

Noah had three Sons, *Shem*, *Ham*, and *Japhet* ;
Shem——

Esof. Hold, I conjure thee in the Name of all thy Ancestors.

Quaint. Sir, I cou'd take it higher, but I begin at *Noah* for brevity's sake.

Esof. No more on't, I intreat thee.

Quaint. Your Honour's impatient, perhaps, to hear your own Descent. *A word to the wise is enough*. Hem, hem : *Solomon*, the wise King of *Judea*——

Esof. Hold once more !

Quaint. Ha, ha ; your Honour's modest, but——*Solomon* the wise King of *Judea*——

Esof. Was my Ancestor, was he not ?

Quaint. He was, my Lord, which no one sure can doubt,

doubt, who observes how much of Prince there hangs about you.

Esop. What! Is't in my Mien?

Quaint. You have something—— wondrous Noble in your Air.

Esop. Personable too; view me well.

Quaint. N——not Tall; but Majestick.

Esop. My Shape.

Quaint. A World of Symmetry in it.

Esop. The Lump upon my Back.

Quaint. N——not regular; but agreeable.

Esop. Now by my Honesty thou art a Villain, Herald). But Flattery's a Thrust I never fail to parry. 'Tis a Pass thou should'st reserve for young Fencers; with Feints like those they're to be hit: I do not doubt but thou hast found it so; hast not?

Quaint. I must confess, Sir, I have sometimes made 'em bleed by't. But I hope your Honour will please to excuse me, since, to speak the truth, I get my Bread by't, and maintain my Wife and Children: And Industry, you know, Sir, is a commendable thing. Besides, Sir, I have debated the Business a little with my Conscience; for I'm like the rest of my Neighbours, I'd willingly get Money, and be sav'd too, if the thing may be done upon any reasonable Terms: And so, Sir, I say, to quiet my Conscience, I have found out at last, that Flattery is a Duty.

Esop. A Duty!

Quaint. Ay, Sir, a Duty: For the Duty of all Men is to make one another pass their time as pleasantly as they can. Now, Sir, here's a young Lord, who has a great deal of Land, a great deal of Title, a great deal of Meat, a great deal of Noise, a great many Servants, and a great many Diseases. I find him very dull, very restless, tir'd with Ease, cloy'd with Plenty, a Burden to himself, and a Plague to his Family. I begin to flatter: He springs off of the Couch; turns himself round in the Glass; finds all I say true; cuts a Caper a yard high; his Blood trickles round his Veins; his Heart's as light as his Heels; and before I leave him—— his Purse is

^as empty as his Head. So we both are content; for we part much happier than we met.

Eso. Admirable Rogue! what dost thou think of Murder and of Rape, are not they Duties too? We're not for such vile fawning things as thou art, young Nobles wou'd not long be what they are: They'd grow ashamed of Luxury and Ease, and rouse up the old Spirit of their Fathers; leave the pursuit of a poor frightened Hare, and make their Foes to tremble in her stead; furnish their Heads with Sciences and Arts, and fill their Hearts with Honour, Truth and Friendship; be generous to some, and just to all; drive home their Creditors with Bags of Gold, instead of chasing 'em away with Swords and Staves; be faithful to their King and Country both, and stab the Offerer of a Bribe from either; blush even at a wandering Thought of Vice, and boldly own they durst be Friends to Virtue; trembling at nothing but the Frowns of Heaven, and be no more ashamed of him that made 'em.

Quaint aside.] If I stand to hear this Crump preach a little longer, I shall be Fool enough perhaps to be bubbled out of my Livelihood, and so lose a Bird in the Hand for two in the Bush.

Sir, since I have not been able to bring you to a good Opinion of yourself, 'tis very probable I shall scarce prevail with you to have one of me. But if you please to do me the favour to forget me, I shall ever acknowledge myself——Sir, your most obedient, faithful, humble Servant.

Eso. Hold; if I let thee go, and give thee nothing, thou'lt be apt to grumble at me; and therefore——who waits there?

Enter Servant.

Quaint aside.] I don't like his Looks, by Gad.

Eso. I'll present thee with a Token of my Love.

Quaint. A——another time, Sir, will do as well.

Eso. No; I love to be out of Debt, tho 'tis being out of the Fashion. So, d'ye hear! Give this honest Gentleman half a score good strokes on the back with a Cudgel,

Quaint.

Quaint. By no means in the World, Sir.

Esop. Indeed, Sir, you shall take 'em.

Quaint. Sir, I don't merit half your Bounty.

Esop. O 'tis but a Trifle.

Quaint. Your Generosity makes me blush.

[Looking about to make his escape.]

Esop. That's your Modesty, Sir.

Quaint. Sir, you are pleased to compliment. But
— twenty Pedigrees for a clear Coast.

[Running off, the Servant after him.]

Esop. Wait upon him down Stairs, Fellow;

— I'd do't myself, were I but nimble enough; but he
makes haste, to avoid Ceremony.

Enter Servant.

Serv. Sir, here's a Lady in great haste, desires to
speak with you.

Esop. Let her come in.

Enter Aminta, weeping.

Amin. O Sir, if you don't help me, I'm undone.

Esop. What, what's the matter, Lady?

Amin. My Daughter, Sir, my Daughter's run away
with a filthy Fellow.

Esop. A slippery Trick indeed!

Amin. For Heaven's sake, Sir, send immediately to
pursue 'em, and seize 'em: But 'tis in vain, 'twill be too
late, 'twill be too late; I'll warrant at this very moment
they are got together in a Room with a Couch in't;
all's gone, all's gone; tho' 'twere made of Gold 'tis lost:
Oh! my Honour, my Honour. A forward Girl she
was always; I saw it in her Eyes the very Day of her
birth.

Esop. That indeed was early; but how do you know
she's gone with a Fellow?

Amin. I have e'en her own insolent Hand-writing
about: Sir, take but the pains to read what a Letter she
has left me.

Esop Reads.

*I love and am belov'd, and that's the Reason I
run away.*

Short, but significant!

— I'm

— I'm sure there's no body knows better than your Ladyship what Allowances are to be made to Flesh and Blood; I therefore hope this from your Justice, that what you have done three times yourself, you'll pardon once in your Daughter.

The Dickens!

Amin. Now, Sir, what do you think of the Business?

Esof. Why truly, Lady, I think it one of the most natural Businesses I have met with a great while. I'll tell you a Story.

A Crab-fish once her Daughter told,
(In Terms that savour'd much of Scold)
She cou'd not bear to see her go,
Sidle, sidle, to and fro;
The Devil's in the Wench, quoth she,
When so much Money has been paid,
To polish you like me,
It makes me almost mad to see
I're still so awward, an ungainly Jade.

Her Daughter smil'd, and look'd a-skew,
She answer'd (for to give her her due)
Partly, as most Folks Daughters do:
Madam, your Ladyship, quoth she,
Is pleas'd to blame in me
What, on Enquiry, you may find,
Admits a passable Excuse,
From a Proverb much in use,
That Cat will after kind.

Amin. Sir, I took you to be a Man better bred than to liken a Lady to a Crab-fish.

Esof. What I want in Good-breeding, Lady, I have in Truth and Honesty: As what you have wanted in Virtue, you have had in a good Face.

Amin. Have had, Sir! What I have had, I have still; and shall have a great while, I hope. I'm no Grandmother, Sir.

Esof. But in a fair way for't, Madam,

Amin. Thanks to my Daughter's Forwardness then, not my Years. I'd have you to know, Sir, I have never a Wrinkle in my Face. A young pert Slut! who'd think she shou'd know so much at her Age?

Esop. Good Masters make quick Scholars, Lady; she has learn'd her Exercise from you.

Amin. But where's the Remedy, Sir?

Esop. In trying if a good Example will reclaim her; as an ill one has debauch'd her. Live private, and avoid Scandal.

Amin. Never speak it; I can no more retire, than I can go to Church twice of a Sunday.

Esop. What, your youthful Blood boils in your Veins, I'll warrant?

Amin. I have Warmth enough to endure the Air, old Gentleman. I need not shut myself up in a House these twenty Years.

Esop aside. She takes a long Lease of Leudness: she'll be an admirable Tenant to Lust.

Amin walking hastily so and fro. People think when a Woman is turn'd Forty, she's old enough to turn out of the World: But I say, when a Woman is turn'd Forty, she's old enough to have more Wit. The most can be said is, her Face is the worse for wearing: I'll answer for all the rest of her Fabrick. The Men wou'd be to be pity'd, by my Troth, wou'd they, if we shou'd quit the Stage, and leave 'em nothing but a parcel of young pert Sluts, that neither know how to speak Sense, nor keep themselves clean.

But don't let 'em fear, we a'n't going yet—— How now! What left alone! An unmannerly Piece of Deformity! Methinks he might have had Sense enough to have made Love to me. But I have found Men strangely dull for the last ten or twelve Years: sure they'll mend in time, or the World won't be worth living in.

*For let Philosophers say all they can,
The Source of Woman's Joys is plac'd in Man.*

[Exit.]

Enter

Enter Learchus and Euphronia, Doris following at a distance.

Lear. to Euph.] I must tell you, Mistress, I'm too mild with you ; Parents shou'd never intreat their Children, nor will I hereafter. Therefore, in a word, let *Eso* be lov'd, let *Oronces* be hated, let one be a Peacock, let t'other be a Bat : I'm Father, you are Daughter ; I command, and you shall obey.

Euph. I never yet did otherwise ; nor shall I w, Sir ; but pray let Reason guide you.

Lear. So it does : But 'tis my own, not your Hussy.

Dor. Ah—Well, I'll say no more ; but were I in her Place, by the Mass I'd have a tug for't.

Lear. Dæmon, born to distract me. Whence art thou, in the name of Fire and Brimstone ? Have I not satisfy'd thee ? Have I not paid thee what's thy due ? And have not I turn'd thee out of doors, with Orders never more to stride my Threshold, ha ? Answer, abominable Spirit ; what is't that makes thee haunt me ?

Dor. A foolish Passion, to do you good in spite of your teeth : Pox on me for my Zeal, I say.

Lear. And Pox on thee, and thy Zeal too, I say.

Dor. Now if it were not for her sake more than for yours, I'd leave all to your own Management, to be reveng'd of you. But rather than I'll see that sweet thing sacrificed—I'll play the Devil in your House.

Lear. Patience, I summon thee to my Aid.

Dor. Passion, I defy thee, to the last drop of my Blood I'll maintain my Ground. What have you to charge me with ? speak : I love your Child better than you do, and you can't bear that, ha ? is't not so ? Nay, it's well y'are assur'd on't ; there's some sign of Grace still.

Look you, Sir, in few words, you'll make me mad ; and 'twere enough to make any body mad (who has Brains enough to be so) to see so much Virtue shipwreck'd at the very Port. The World never saw a Virgin better qualify'd ; so witty, so discreet, so modest, so chaste ; in a word, I brought her up myself, and

'twould

would be the Death of me, to see so virtuous a Maid become a lewd Wife; which is the usual effect of Parents Pride and Covetousness.

Lear. How, Strumpet! wou'd any thing be able to seduce my Daughter?

Dor. Your Daughter! yes, your Daughter, and myself into the bargain: A Woman's but a Woman; and I'll lay a hundred Pound on Nature's side. Come, Sir, few words dispatch Business. Let who will be the Wife of *Esop*, she's a Fool, or he's a Cuckold. But you'll never have a true Notion of this Matter, till you suppose yourself in your Daughter's Place. As thus:

You are a pretty, soft, warm, wishing young Lady: I'm strait, proper, handsome, vigorous, young Fellow.

You have a peevish, positive, covetous, old Father, and he forces you to marry a little, lean, crooked, dry, senseless Husband. This Husband's gone abroad, you are left at home. I make you a Visit; find you all alone; the Servant pulls to the Door; the Devil comes in at the Window. I begin to wheedle, you begin to melt; you like my Person, and therefore believe all I say; so first I make you an Atheist, and then I make you a Whore. Thus the World goes, Sir.

Lear. Pernicious Pestilence! Has not thy eternal Tongue run down its Larum yet?

Dor. Yes.

Lear. Then go out of my House, Abomination.

Dor. I'll not stir a foot.

Lear. Who waits there? Bring me my great Stick.

Dor. Bring you a Stick! bring you a Head-piece: That you'd call for, if you knew your own wants.

Lear. Death and Furies, the Devil, and so forth; shall run distracted.

Euph. Pray, Sir, don't be so angry at her. I'm sure she means well, tho she may have an odd way of expressing herself.

Lear. What, you like her meaning? who doubts it, Offspring of *Venus*? But I'll make you stay your stomach with Meat of my chusing, you liquorish young baggage you. In a word, *Esop's* the Man; and to-morrow he shall be your Lord and Master. But

But since he can't be satisfied unless he has your Heart, as well as all the rest of your Trumpery, let me see you receive him in such a manner that he may think himself your Choice as well as mine ; 'twill make him esteem your Judgment : For we usually guess at other People's Understandings, by their approving our Actions and liking our Faces. See here the great Man comes [To Dor.] Follow me, Insolence ; and leave 'em to express their Passion to each other. [To Euph.] Remember my last word to you is, Obey.

Dor. to Euph. aside.] And remember my last Advice to you is, Rebel. [Exit Lear. Dor. following him]

Euph. Alas, I'm good-natured ; the last thing that said to me usually leaves the deepest Impression.

Enter Esop ; they stand some time without speaking.

Esop.—They say, That Lovers, for want of Words have Eyes to speak with. I'm afraid you do not understand the Language of mine, since yours I find, will make no Answer to 'em. But I must tell you, Lady, there is a numerous Train of youthful Virgins, that are endow'd with Wealth and Beauty too, who yet have thought it worth their Pains and Care to point their Darts at *Esop's* homely Breast ; whilst you so much condemn what they pursue, that a young senseless Fop's preferred before me.

Euph. Did you but know that Fop you dare to term so, his very Looks wou'd fright you into nothing.

Esop. A very Bauble.

Euph. How !

Esop. A Butterfly.

Euph. I can't bear it.

Esop. A Parroquet, can prattle and look gaudy.

Euph. It may be so ; but let me paint him and you in your proper Colours, I'll do it exactly, and you shall judge which I ought to chuse.

Esop. No, hold ; I'm naturally not over-curious ; besides, 'tis Pride makes People have their Pictures drawn.

Euph. Upon my word, Sir, you may have yours taken a hundred times before any body will believe 'tis done upon that account.

Esop

Eso *aside*.] How severe she is upon me !
 You are resolv'd then to persist, and be fond of your
 Feather; sigh for a Perriwig, and die for a Cravat-
 string.

Euph. Methinks, Sir, you might treat with more re-
 spect what I've thought fit to own I value; your As-
 fronts to him are doubly such to me; if you continue
 your provoking Language, you must expect my Tongue
 will sally too; and if you are as wise as some would
 make you, you can't but know I shou'd have Theme
 enough?

Eso. But is it possible you can love so much as you
 pretend?

Euph. Why do you question it?

Eso. Because no body loves so much as they pre-
 tend: But hark you, young Lady, Marriage is to last a
 long, long time; and where one Couple bless the sa-
 cred Knot, a Train of Wretches curse the Institution.
 You are in an Age where Hearts are young and tender,
 a pleasing Object gets admittance soon. But since to
 Marriage there's annex'd this dreadful word, *For Ever*,
 the following Example ought to move you.

A Peacock once of splendid show,
Gay, gawdy, foppish, vain——a Beau,
Attack'd a fond young Pheasant's Heart
With such Success,
He pleas'd her, tho he made her smart;
He pierc'd her with so much Address,
She smil'd the moment that he fixt his Dart.

A Cuckow in a neighbouring Tree,
Rich, honest, ugly, old——like me,
Lov'd her as he lov'd his Life:
No pamper'd Priest e'er study'd more
To make a virtuous Nun a Whore,
Than he to get her for his Wife,
But all his Offers still were vain,
His Limbs were weak, his Face was plain;
Beauty, Youth, and Vigour weigh'd
With the warm desiring Maid:

No

No Bird she cry'd, wou'd serve her turn,
 But what cou'd quench as well as burn,
 She'd have a young Gallant ; so one she had.
 But ere a Month was come and gone,
 The Birde began to change her tone,
 She found a young Gallant was an inconstant one.
 She wander'd to a neighbouring Grove,
 Where after musing long on Love,
 She told her Confident, she found
 When for one's Life one must be bound,
 (Tho Youth indeed was a delicious Bait)
 An aged Husband, rich, tho plain,
 Wou'd give a slavish Wife less pain ;
 And what was more, was sooner slain,
 Which was a thing of weight.

Behold, young Lady, here, the Cuckow of the Fa-
 ble ; I'm deform'd 'tis true, yet I have found the
 means to make a Figure amongst Men, that well has re-
 compens'd the Wrongs of Nature ; my Rival's Beauty
 promises you much ; perhaps my homely Form might
 yield you more ; at least consider on't, 'tis worth your
 Thought.

Euph. I must confess, my Fortune wou'd be greater
 But what's a Fortune to a Heart like mine ?
 'Tis true, I'm but a young Philosopher,
 Yet in that little space my Glass has run,
 I've spent some time in search of Happiness :

The fond Pursuit I soon observ'd of Riches,
 Inclind me to enquire into their Worth :
 I found their Value was not in themselves,
 But in their Power to grant what we cou'd ask.
 I then proceeded to my own Desires,
 To know what state of Life wou'd suit with them :
 I found 'em moderate in their Demands,
 They neither ask'd for Title, State, nor Power ;
 They slighted the aspiring Post of Envy :
 'Tis true, they trembled at the name Contempt ;
 A general Esteem was all they wish'd ;
 And that I did not doubt might be obtain'd,

furnish'd but with Virtue and Good-nature;
My Fortune prov'd sufficient to afford me
Conveniences of Life, and Independence.
This, Sir, was the Result of my Enquiry;
And by this Scheme of Happiness I build,
When I prefer the Man I love to you.

Esof. How wise, how witty, and how cleanly, young
Women grow, as soon as ever they are in love!

Euph. How foppish, how impertinent, and how nau-
seous are old Men, when they pretend to be so too!

Esof. How pert is Youth!

Euph. How dull is Age!

Esof. Why so sharp, young Lady?

Euph. Why so blunt, old Gentleman?

Esof. 'Tis enough; I'll to your Father, I know how
to deal with him, tho' I don't know how to deal with
you. Before to-morrow Noon, Damsel, Wife shall
be written on your Brow. [Exit Esof.]

Euph. Then before to-morrow Night, Statesman,
Husband shall be stamp't upon your Forehead.

[Exit Euph.]



ACT IV.

Enter Oronces and Doris.

Dor. **P**atience, I beseech you,

Or. Patience! What, and see that lovely
Creature thrown into the Arms of that pedantick Mon-
ster: 'Sdeath, I'd rather see the World reduc'd to A-
toms, Mankind turn'd into Crawfish, and myself an old
Woman.

Dor. So you think an old Woman a very unfortunate
thing, I find; but you are mistaken, Sir; she may
plague other Folks, but she's as entertaining to herself,
as any one part of the Creation.

Or.

Or. walking too and fro.] She's the Devil, ———
I'm one of the Damn'd, I think. But I'll make some
body howl for't, I will so.

Dor. You'll e'en do as all the young Fellows in the
Town do, spoil your own Sport: Ah——had young
Mens Shoulders but old Courtiers Heads upon 'em
what a delicious Time wou'd they have on't! For shame
be wise; for your Mistress's sake at least use some
Caution.

Or. For her sake I'll respect, even like a Deity, her
Father. He shall strike me, he shall tread upon me, and
find me humbler even than a crawling Worm, for I'll
not turn again; but for *Eso*p, that unfinish'd Lump
that Chaos of Humanity, I'll use him,——nay, expect
it, for I'll do't——the first moment that I see
him, I'll——

Dor. Not challenge him, I hope.—— 'Twou'd be
a pretty sight truly, to see *Eso*p drawn up in Battalia.
Fie for shame, be wise once in your Life; think of
gaining time, by putting off the Marriage for a day or
two, and not of waging War with a Pigmy. Yonder's
the old Gentleman walking by himself in the Gallery
go and wheedle him, you know his weak side; he's
good-natur'd in the bottom. Stir up his old fatherly
Bowels a little, I'll warrant you'll move him at last:
go, get you gone, and play your Part discreetly.

Or. Well, I'll try; but if Words won't do with one,
Blows shall with t'other, by Heaven they shall.

[*Exit Or.*]

Dor. sola.] Nay, I reckon we shall have rare work
on't by and by. Shield us, kind Heaven; what things
are Men in love? Now they are Stocks and Stones;
then they are Fire and Quick-silver; first whining and
crying, then swearing and damning: this moment they
are in love, and next Moment they are out of love:
Ah—— cou'd we but live without 'em——but it's in vain
to think on't.

[*Exit.*]

*Enter Eso*p at one side of the Stage, *Mrs. Forge*-will
at t'other.

Forg. Sir, I'm your most devoted Servant: What I
say is no Compliment, I do assure you.

*Eso*p.

Eso. Madam, as far as you are really mine, I believe I may venture to assure you, I am yours.

Ferg. I suppose, Sir, you know that I'm a Widow.

Eso. Madam, I don't so much as know you are a woman.

Ferg. O surprizing ! Why I thought the whole Town known it. Sir, I have been a Widow this Twelve-month.

Eso. If a body may guess at your Heart by your Pet-coat, Lady, you don't design to be so a Twelve-month more.

Ferg. O bless me ! Not a Twelve-month ! Why, my Husband has left me four squawling Brats. Besides, Sir, I'm undone.

Eso. You seem as chearful an undone Lady as I have ever with.

Ferg. Alas, Sir, I have too great a Spirit ever to let Misfortunes Spoil my Face. Sir, I'll tell you my Condition ; and that will lead me to my Business with you, my Husband was a Scrivener.

Eso. The deuce he was : I thought he had been a Count at least.

Ferg. Sir, it is not the first time I have been taken for Countess ; my Mother us'd to say as I lay in my Cradle, I had the Air of a Woman of Quality ; and truly I have always liv'd like such. My Husband, indeed, had something sneaking in him, (as most Husbands have, you know, Sir) but from the moment I set foot in his house, bless me, what a Change was there ! his Pewter was turn'd into Silver, his Golo/shoes into a Glass Coach, and his little travelling Mare into a pair of Flanders horses. Instead of a greasy Cook-maid to wait at Table, I had four tall Footmen in clean Linen ; all things became new and fashionable, and nothing look'd awkward in my Family. My Furniture was the Wonder of my Neighbourhood, and my Clothes the Admiration of the whole Town ; I had a Necklace that was envy'd by the Queen, and a pair of Pendants that set a Dutchess a crying. In a Word, I saw nothing I lik'd but I bought it ; and my Husband, good Man, durst ne'er refuse paying for't,

for't. Thus I liv'd, and I flourish'd, till he sick'd
and dy'd; but ere he was cold in his Grave, his Credi-
plunder'd my House. But what pity it was to see Fells
with dirty Shoes come into my best Rooms, and to
my Hangings with their filthy Fingers! You won't blame
me, Sir, if with all my Courage I weep at this sensi-
ble part of my Misfortune.

Esop. A very sad Story truly!

Forg. But now, Sir, to my Business. Having be-
inform'd this Morning, That the King had appointed
great Sum of Money for the Marriage of young W
who had liv'd well, and are fallen to decay, I
come to acquaint you I have two strapping Daugh-
just fit for the Matter, and to desire you'll help 'em
Portions out of the King's Bounty; that they may
whine and pine, and be eaten up with the Green-sick-
as half the young Women in the Town are, or wo-
be, if there were not more Helps for a Disease
one. This, Sir, is my Business.

Esop. And this, Madam, is my Answer.

*A crawling Toad, all speckled o'er.
Vain gaudy, painted, patch'd—a Whore,
Seeing a well-fed Ox hard by,
Regards him with an envious Eye,
And (as the Poets tell)
Ye Gods, I cannot bear't; quoth she,
I'll burst, or be as big as he,
And so began to swell.*

*Her Friends and Kindred round her came,
They shew'd her she was much to blame,
The thing was out of reach.
She told 'em they were busy Folk,
And when her Husband won'd have spoke,
She bid him kiss her Br——.
With that they all e'en gave her o'er,
And she persisted as before,
Till with a deal of strife
She swell'd at last so much her Spleen,
She burst like one that we have seen,
Who was a Scrivener's Wife.*

This, Widow, I take to be your Case, and that of a great many others ; for this is an Age where most People get Falls by clambering too high, to reach at what they should not do. The Shoemaker's Wife reduces her Husband to a Cobler, by endeavouring to be as spruce as the Taylor's : The Taylor's brings hers to a Butcher, by going as fine as the Mercer's : The Mercer's lowers hers to a Foreman, by perking up to the Merchant's : The Merchant's wears hers to a Broker, by strutting up to Quality : And Quality bring theirs to nothing, by striving to outdo one another. If Women were humbler, Men wou'd be honefter. Pride brings Want, Want makes Rogues, Rogues come to be hang'd, and the Devil alone's the Gainer. Go your ways home, Woman ; and as your Husband maintain'd you by his Pen, maintain yourself by your Needle ; put your great Girls to Service, Imployment will keep 'em honest ; much Work, and plain Diet, will cure the Green-Sickness as well as an Husband——

Forg. Why, you pityful Pigmy, preaching, canting, Rickthank ; you little, sorry, crook'd, dry, wither'd Eunuch, do you know that——

Efop. I know that I'm so deform'd you han't Wit enough to describe me ; but I have this good quality, That a foolish Woman can never make me angry.

Forg. Can't she so ! I'll try that, I will. [*She falls upon him, holds his Hands, and boxes his Ears.*]

Efop. Help, help, help.

Enter Servants. She runs off, they after her.

Efop. Nay e'en let her go——let her go——don't bring her back again——I'm for making a Bridge of Gold for my Enemy to retreat upon——I'm quite out of breath——A terrible Woman, I protest.

Enter a Country Gentleman drunk, in a hunting Dress, with a Huntsman, Groom, Faulkner, and other Servants ; one leading a couple of Hounds, another Grey Hounds, a third a Spaniel, a Fourth a Gun upon his Shoulder, the Faulkner a Hawk upon his Fist, &c.

Gent. Haux, haux, haux, haux, haux : Joular, there
Boy, Joular, Joular, Tinker, Pedlar, Miss, Miss, Miss,
 VOL. I. M Miss,

Mifs, Mifs——Blood and Oons——O there he is, that must be he, I have seen his Picture, [*Reeling upon Esop*]——Sir——if your Name's *Esop*——I'm your humble Servant.

Esop. Sir, my name is *Esop*, at your Service.

Gent. Why then, Sir——Compliments being past on both sides, with your leave——we'll proceed to Business.

Sir, I'm by Profession——a Gentleman of——three thousand Pounds a——Year, Sr, I keep a good Pack of Hounds, and a good Stable of Horses.

To his Groom.] How many Horses have I, Sirrah?——Sir, this is my Groom. [*Presenting him to Esop*].

Groom. Your Worship has six Coach-Horses, (Cut and Long-Tail) two Runners, half a dozen Hunters, four breeding Mares, and two blind Stallions, besides Pads, Routs, and Dog-Horses.

Gent. Look you there, Sir, I scorn to tell a Lye. He that questions my Honour——he's a Son of a Whore. But to Business——Having heard, Sir, that you were come to this Town, I have taken the pains to come hither too, tho I had a great deal of Business upon my hands, for I have appointed three *Justices of the Peace* to hunt with 'em this Morning——and be drunk with 'em in the Afternoon. But the main Chance must be look'd to——and that's this——I desire, Sir, you'll tell the King from me——I don't like these Taxes——in one word, as well as in twenty——I don't like these Taxes.

Esop. Pray, Sir, how high may you be tax'd?

Gent. How high may I be tax'd, Sir! Why I may be tax'd, Sir,——four Shillings in the Pound, Sir, one half I pay in Money——and t'other half I pay in Perjury, Sir: Hey, Joular, Joular, Joular, Haux, haux, haux, haux, haux. Hoo, hoo——Here's the best Hound-bitch in *Europe*. Zoons is she. And I had rather kiss her than kiss my Wife——Rot me if I had not——But, Sir, I don't like these Taxes.

Esop. Why how wou'd you have the War carry'd on?

Gent. War carried on, Sir !——Why, I had rather have no War carried on at all, Sir, than pay Taxes. I don't desire to be ruin'd, Sir.

Esop. Why you say you have three thousand Pounds a Year.

Gent. And so I have, Sir——*Letst-Acre.* Sir, this is my Steward. How much Land have I, *Letst-Acre* ?

Letst-Acre. Your Worship has three thousand Paunds a Year, as good Lond as any's i'th' Caunty ; and two thousand Paunds worth of Wood to cut dawne at your Worship's Pleasure, and put the Money in your Pocket.

Gent. Look you there, Sir, what have you to say to that ?

Esop. I have to say, Sir, that you may pay your Taxes in Money, instead of Perjury, and still have a better Revenue than I'm afraid you deserve. What Service do you do your King. Sir ?

Gent. None at all, Sir——I'm above it.

Esop. What Service may you do your Country pray ?

Gent. I'm Justice of the Peace——and Captain of the Militia.

Esop. Of what use are you to your Kindred ?

Gent. I'm the Head of the Family, and have all the Estate.

Esop. What Good do you do your Neighbours ?

Gent. I give 'em their Bellies full of Beef every time they come to see me ; and make 'em so drunk, they spew it up again before they go away.

Esop. How do you use your Tenants ?

Gent. Why, I skrew up their Rents till they break and run away, and if I catch 'em again, I let 'em rot in a Goal.

Esop. How do you treat your Wife ?

Gent. I treat her all Day with Ill nature and Tobacco, and all Night with Snoring and a dirty Shirt.

Esop. How do you breed your Children ?

Gent. I breed my eldest Son——a Fool ; my youngest breed themselves, and my Daughters——have no Breeding at all.

Esop. 'Tis very well, Sir, I shall be sure to speak to the King of you; or if you think fit to remonstrate to him, by way of Petition or Address, how reasonable it may be to let Men of your Importance go Scot-free, in the time of a necessary War, I'll deliver it in Council, and speak to it as I ought.

Gent. Why, Sir, I don't disapprove your Advice, but my Clerk is not here, and I can't spell well.

Esop. You may get it writ at your leisure, and send it me. But because you are not much us'd to draw up Addresses, perhaps, I'll tell you in general what kind of one this ought to be.

May it please your Majesty——

To the Gent.] You'll excuse me if I don't know your Name and Title.

Gent. Sir Polydorus Hogstye, of Beast-Hall in Swine-County.

Esop. Very well.

May it please your Majesty; Polydorus Hogstye, of Beast-Hall in Swine-County, most humbly represents, That he hates to pay Taxes, the dreadful Consequences of 'em being inevitably these, That he must retrench two Dishes in ten, where not above six of 'em are design'd for Gluttony.

Four Bottles out of twenty; where not above fifteen of 'em are for Drunkenness.

Six Horses out of thirty; of which not above twenty are kept for State.

And four Servants out of a Score; where one half do nothing but make Work for 'other.

To this deplorable Condition must your Important Subject be reduc'd, or forc'd to cut down his Timber, which he wou'd willingly preserve against an Ill Run at Dice.

And as to the Necessity of the War for the Security of the Kingdom, he neither knows nor cares whether it be necessary or not.

He concludes with his Prayers for your Majesty's Life, upon Condition you will protect him and his Fox-Hounds at Beast-Hall without e'er a Penny of Money.

To the Gent.] This, Sir, I suppose, is much what you wou'd be at.

Gent. Exactly, Sir, I'll be sure to have one drawn up to the self same purpose, and next Fox-Hunting I'll engage half the Company shall set their Hands to't.

Sir, I am your——most devoted Servant; and if you please to let me see you at *Beast-Hall*, here's my Huntsman *Houndsfoot* will shew you a Fox shall lead you through so many Hedges and Briars, you shall have no more Cloaths on your Back in half an Hour's time——than you had——in the Womb of your Mother. Haux, haux, haux, &c. [Exit shouting.]

Esop. O Tempora, O Mores!

Enter Mr. Fruitful and his Wife.

Mr. Fruit. Heavens preserve the Noble *Esop*, grant him long Life and happy Days.

Mrs. Fruit. And send him a fruitful Wife, with a hopeful Issue.

Esop. And what is it I'm to do for you, good People, to make you amends for all these friendly Wishes?

Mr. Fruit. Sir, here's my self and my Wife——

Mrs. Fruit. Sir, here's I and my Husband——

To her Husband.] Let me speak in my turn, Goodman Forward.

To Esop. Sir, here's I and my Husband, I say, think we have as good Pretensions to the King's Favour as ever a Lord in the Land.

Esop. If you have no better than some Lords in the Land, I hope you won't expect much for your Service.

Mr. Fruit. An't please you, you shall be judge yourself.

Mrs. Fruit. That's as he gives Sentence, Mr- *Littlewit*, who gave you power to come to a Reference? If he does not do us Right, the King himself shall; what's to be done here!

To Esop.] Sir, I'm forc'd to correct my Husband a little; poor Man, he is not us'd to Court-Business; but

to give him his due, he's ready enough at some things : Sir, I have had twenty fine Children by him ; fifteen of 'em are alive, and alive like to be ; five tall Daughters are wedded and bedded, and ten proper Sons serve their King and their Country.

Esof. A goodly Company, upon my word !

Mrs. Fruit. Would all Men take as much pains for the peopling of the Kingdom, we might tuck up our Aprons, and cry a Fig for our Enemies ; but we have such a Parcel of Drones amongst us——Hold up your Head, Husband——He's a little out of Countenance, Sir, because I chid him ; but the Man is a very good Man at the bottom. But to come to my Business, Sir ; I hope his Majesty will think it reasonable to allow me something for the Service I have done him ; 'tis pity but Labour shou'd be encourag'd, especially when what one has done, one has don't with a Good-will.

Esof. What Profession are you of, good People ?

Mrs. Fruit. My Husband's an Innkeeper, Sir ; he bears the Name, but I govern the House.

Esof. And what Posts are your Sons in, in the service ?

Mrs. Fruit. Sir, there are four Monks.

Mr. Fruit. Three Attorneys.

Mrs. Fruit. Two Scriveners.

Mr. Fruit. And an Exciseman.

Esof. The deux o'the Service ; why, I thought they had been all in the Army.

Mrs. Fruit. Not one, Sir.

Esof. No, so it seems, by my Troth : Ten Sons that serve their Country, quoth a ! Monks, Attorneys, Scriveners and Excise-men, serve their Country with a vengeance ; you deserve to be rewarded, truly ; you deserve to be hang'd, you wicked People you. Get you gone out of my sight : I never was so angry in my Life.

[Exit Esof.]

Mr. Fruit. to his Wife.] So ; who's in the right now, you or I ? I told you what wou'd come on't ; you must be

be always a Breeding, and Breeding, and the King wou'd take care of 'em, and the Queen wou'd take care of 'em : And always some pretence or other there was. But now we have got a great Kennel of Whelps, and the Devil will take care of 'em, for ought I see. For your Sons are all Rogues, and your Daughters are all Whores, you know they are.

Mrs. Fruit. What, you are a grudging of your Pains now, you lazy, sluggish, flegmatick Drone. You have a mind to die of a Lethargy, have you ? but I'll raise your Spirits for you, I will so. Get you gone home, go ; go home, you idle Sor, you, I'll raise your Spirits for you.

[Exit pushing him before her.]

Re-enter Esop.

Esop solus.] Monks, Attorneys, Scriveners, and Excise-men !

Enter Oronces.

Or. O here he is. Sir, I have been searching for you, to say two words to you.

Esop. And now you have found me, Sir, what are they ?

Or. They, are, Sir—that my Name's Oronces : you comprehend me.

Esop. I comprehend your Name.

Or. And not my Business ?

Esop. Not I, by my Troth.

Or. Then I shall endeavour to teach it you, Monsieur *Esop.*

Esop. And I to learn it, Monsieur Oronces.

Or. Know, Sir—that I admire *Euphronia.*

Esop. Know, Sir—that you are in the right on't.

Or. But I pretend, Sir, that no body else shall admire her.

Esop. Then I pretend, Sir, she won't admire you.

Or. Why so, Sir ?

Esop. Because, Sir——

Or. What, Sir ?

Esop. She's a Woman, Sir.

Or. What then, Sir ?

Esop. Why then, Sir, she desires to be admir'd by every Man she meets.

Or. Sir, you are too familiar.

Esop. Sir, you are too haughty ; I must soften that harsh Tone of yours : It don't become you, Sir ; it makes a Gentleman appear a Power, Sir : And that you may know the use of good Language, I'll tell you what once happen'd.

Once on a Time————

Or. I'll have none of your old Wives Fables, Sir, I have no Time to lose ; therefore in a word——

Esop. In a word, be mild : For nothing else will do you Service. Good Manners and soft Words have brought many a difficult thing to pass. Therefore hear me patiently.

*A Cook one Day, who had been drinking,
(Only as many times, you know,
You Spruce, Young, Witty Beaux will do
T' avoid the dreadful pain of Thinking)
Had Orders sent him to behead
A Goose, like any Chaplain sed.
He took such pains to set his Knife right,
'T had done one good & ha'ndest one's Life by't.
But many Men have many Minds,
There's various Tastes in various Kinds ;
A Swan (who by mistake he seiz'd)
With wretched Life was better pleas'd :
For as he went to give the Blow,
In tuneful Notes she let him know,
She neither was a Goose, nor wish'd
To make her Exit so.*

*The Cook (who thought of nought but Blood,
Except it were the Grease,
For that you know's his Fees)
To hear her sing, in great amazement stood.
Cods-Fish, quoth he, 'twas well you spoke,
For I was just upon the the Stroke :
Your Feathers have so much of Goose,
A drunken Cook cou'd do no less
Than think you one ; that you'll confess :*

*But y'have a Voice so soft, so sweet,
That rather than you shall be eat,
The House shall starve for want of Meat:
And so he turn'd her loose.*

To Or.] Now, Sir, what say you? will you be the Swan, or the Goose?

Or. The Choice can't, sure, be difficult to make;
I hope you will excuse my youthful Heat,
Young Men and Lovers have a claim to Pardon:
But since the Faults of Age have no such Plea,
I hope you'll be more cautious of offending.

The Flame that warms *Euphronia's* Heart and mine,
Has long, alas! been kindled in our Breasts:
Even Years are past since our two Souls were wed,
'Twon'd be Adultery but to wish to part 'em:
And wou'd a Lump of Clay alone content you,
A Mistress cold and senseless in your Arms,
Without the least Remains or Signs of Life,
Except her Sighs, to mourn her absent Lover?

Whilst you shou'd press her in your eager Arms,
With fond Desire and Extasy of Love,
Wou'd it not pierce you to the very Soul,
To see her Tears run trickling down her Cheeks,
And know their Fountain meant 'em all to me?
Cou'd you bear this?

Yet thus the Gods revenge themselves on those
Who stop the happy Course of mutual Love:
If you must be unfortunate one way,
Chuse that where Justice may support your Griefs,
And shun the weighty Curse of injur'd Lovers.

Esof. Why, this is pleading like a Swan indeed!
Were any thing at stake but my *Euphronia*——

Or. Your *Euphronia*, Sir——

Esof. The Goose——take heed——
Were any thing, I say, at stake but her,
Your Plea wou'd be too strong to be refus'd.
But our Debate's, about a Lady, Sir,
That's Young, that's Beautiful, that's made for Love:

— So am not I, you'll say? But you're mistaken Sir; I'm made to love, tho not to be belov'd. I have a Heart like yours; I've Folly too: I've every Instrument of Love like others.

Or. But, Sir, you have not been so long a Lover; Your Passion's young and tender, 'Tis easy for you to become its Master; Whilst I shou'd strive in vain; mine's old and fixt.

Esep. The older 'tis, the easier to be govern'd? Were mine of as long a standing, 'twere possible I might get the better on't. Old Passions are like old Men; weak, and soon jostled into the Kennel.

Or. Yet Age sometimes is strong, even to the Verge of Life.

Esep. Ah, but there our Comparison don't hold.

Or. You are too merry to be too much in love.

Esep. And you too sad to be so long.

Or. My Grief may end my days, so quench my Flame, but nothing else can e'er extinguish it.

Esep. Don't be discourag'd, Sir; I have seen many a Man out-live his Passion twenty Years.

Or. But I have sworn to die *Euphronia's* Slave.

Esep. A decay'd Face always absolves a Lover's Oath.

Or. Lovers whose Oaths are made to Faces then: But 'tis *Euphronia's* Soul that I adore, which never can decay.

Esep. I wou'd fain see a young Fellow in love with a Soul of Threescore.

Or. Quit but *Euphronia* to me, and you shall; At least if Heaven's Bounty will afford us But Years enow to prove my Constancy, And this is all I ask the Gods and you. [Exit *Or.*

Esep. solus.

A good Pretence however to beg long Life. How grossly do the Inclinations of the Flesh impose upon the Simplicity of the Spirit! Had this young Fellow but study'd Anatomy, he'd have found the Source of his Passion lay far from his Mistress's Soul.

Alas! alas!

Had

Had Women no more Charms in their Bodies,
Than what they have in their Minds,
We should see more wise Men in the World,
And much fewer Lovers and Poets.

[Exit.

ACT V.

Enter Euphronia and Doris.

Euph. **H**eavens, what is't you make me do; *Doris?*
Apply myself to the Man I loath; beg Fa-
vours from him I hate; seek a Reprieve from him I ab-
hor; 'tis low, 'tis mean, 'tis base in me:

Dor. Why, you hate the Devil as much as you do
Esof, (or within a small matter) and should you think
it a Scandal to pray him to let you alone a day or two,
if he were a going to run away with you; ha?

Euph. I don't know what I think, nor what I say,
nor what I do: But sure thou'rt not my Friend thus to
advise me.

Dor. I advise! I advise nothing; e'en follow your
own way; marry him, and make much of him. I have
a mind to see some of his Breed; if you like it, I
like it: He shan't breed out of me only; that's all I
have to take care of.

Euph. Prithee don't distract me.

Dor. Why, to-morrow's the Day, fix'd and firm, you
know it; much Meat, little Order, great many Rela-
tions, few friends, Horse-play, Noise, and bawdy Sto-
ries, all's ready for a complete Wedding.

Euph. Oh! what shall I do?

Dor. Nay, I know this makes you tremble; and yet
your tender Conscience scruples to drop one hypocritical
Curt'sy, and say, Pray, Mr. *Esof*, be so kind to defer it
a few days longer.

Euph.

Euph. Thou know'st I cannot dissemble.

Dor. I know you can dissemble well enough when you shou'd not do't. Do you remember how you us'd to plague your poor *Oromas*; make him believe you loath'd him, when you cou'd have kiss'd the ground he went on; affront him in all publick Places; ridicule him in all Company; abuse him where-ever you went: and when you had reduc'd him within an Ace of hanging or drowning, then come home with Tears in your Eyes, and cry, Now, *Doris*, let's go lock ourselves up, and talk of my dear *Oromas*: is not this true?

Euph. Yes, yes, yes. But, prithee, have some Compassion of me. Come, I'll do any thing thou bid'st me——What shall I say to this Monster? Tell me, and I'll obey thee.

Dor. Nay, then there's some hopes of you. Why you must tell him——'Tis natural to you to dislike Folks at first sight; That since you have consider'd him better, you find your Aversion abated: That tho perhaps it may be a hard matter for you ever to think him a Beau, you don't despair in time of finding out his *Je-ne-say-quoy*. And that on t'other side; tho you have hitherto thought (as most young Women do) that nothing cou'd remove your first Affection, yet you have very great hopes in the natural Inconstancy of your Sex.

Tell him, 'tis not impossible, a Change may happen, provided he gives you time? But that if he goes to force you, there's another piece of Nature peculiar to Woman, which may chance to spoil all, and that's Contradiction: Ring that Argument well in his Ears: He's a Philosopher, he knows it has weight in it.

In short, wheedle, whine, flatter, lye, weep, spare nothing; it's a moist Age, Women have Tears now; and when you have melted him down, and gain'd more time, we'll employ it in Closet-debates how to cheat him to the end of the Chapter.

Euph. But you don't consider, *Doris*, that by this means I engage myself to him; and can't afterwards with Honour retreat,

Dor.

Dor. Madam, I know the World—Honour's a Jest, when Jilting's useful.

Besides, he that wou'd have you break your Oath with *Oronics*, can never have the Impudence to blame you for cracking your Word with himself. But who knows what may happen between the Cup and the Lip? Let either of the old Gentlemen die, and we ride triumphant. Wou'd I cou'd but see the Statesman sick a little, I'd recommend a Doctor to him, a Cousin of mine, a Man of Conscience, a wise Physician; tip but the Wink, he understands you.

Euph. Thou wicked Wench, wou'dst poison him?

Dor. I don't know what I wou'd do; I think, I study, I invent, and somehow I will get rid of him. I do more for you, I'm sure, than you and your Knight-Errant do together for yourselves.

Euph. Alas, both he and I do all we can; thou know'st we do.

Dor. Nay, I know y'are willing enough to get together; but y'are a couple of helpless Things, Heaven knows.

Euph. Our Stars, thou see'st, are bent to Opposition.

Dor. Stars—I'd fain see the Stars hinder me from running away with a Man I lik'd.

Euph. Ay, but thou know'st, thou'd I disoblige my Father, he'd give my Portion to my younger Sister.

Dor. Ay, there the Shoe pinches, there's the Love of the Age! Ah!—to what an ebb of Passion are Lovers sunk in these days! Give me a Woman that runs away with a Man, when his whole Estate's pack'd up in his Snap-sack: that sucks up her Coats to her Knees; and thro' thick and thro' thin, from Quarters to Camp, trudges heartily on, with a Child at her Back, another in her Arms, and a Brace in her Belly: There's Flame with a Witness, where this is the Effects on't. But we must have Love in a Feather-bed: Forsooth, a Coach and six Horses, clean Linen, and a Cawdle! Pie, for shame.

O ho, here comes our Man. Now shew yourself a Woman, if you are one.

Enter

Enter Esop.

Esop. I'm told, fair Virgin, you desire to speak with me. Lovers are apt to flatter themselves; I take your Message for a Favour. I hope 'twas meant so.

Euph. Favours from Women are so cheap of late Men may expect 'em truly without Vanity.

Esop. If the Women are so liberal, I think the Men are generous too on their side: 'Tis a well-bred Age thank Heaven; and a deal of Civility there passes between the two Sexes. What Service is't that I can do you, Lady?

Euph. Sir, I have a small Favour to intreat you.

Esop. What is't; I don't believe I shall refuse you.

Euph. What if you shou'd promise me you won't?

Esop. Why then I shou'd make a Divorce between my good-breeding and my Sense, which ought to be as sacred a Knot as that of Wedlock.

Euph. Dare you not trust then, Sir, the thing you love?

Esop. Not when the thing I love don't love me: No ver.

Dor. Trust is sometimes the way to be belov'd.

Esop. Ay, but 'tis oftner the way to be cheated.

Euph. Pray promise me you'll grant my Suit.

Dor. 'Tis a reasonable one, I give you my word for't.

Esop. If it be so, I do promise to grant it.

Dor. That's still leaving yourself Judge.

Esop. Why, who's more concern'd in the Trial?

Dor. But no Body ought to be Judge in their own Cause.

Esop. Yet he that is so, is sure to have no wrong done him.

Dor. But if he does wrong to others, that's worse.

Esop. Worse for them, but not for him.

Dor. True Politician, by my troth!

Esop. Men must be so when they have to do with Sharpers.

Euph. If I should tell you then there were a Possibility I might be brought to love you, you'd scarce believe me.

Esop.

Efop. I shou'd hope as a Lover, and suspect as a Statesman.

Dor. aside.] Love and Wisdom ! There's the Passion of the Age again.

Euph. You have liv'd long, Sir, and observ'd much : Did you never see Time produce strange Changes ?

Efop. Amongst Women, I must confess I have.

Euph. Why, I'm a Woman, Sir.

Efop. Why, truly, that gives me some hopes.

Euph. I'll encrease 'em, Sir ; I have already been in love two years.

Dor. And Time, you know, wears all things to tatters.

Efop. Well observ'd.

Euph. What if you shou'd allow me some to try what I can do ?

Efop. Why, truly, I wou'd have patience a day or two, if there was as much Probability of my being your new Gallant, as perhaps there may be of changing your old one.

Dor. She shall give you fair Play for't, Sir ; Opportunity and Leave to prattle, and that's what carries most Women in our days. Nay, she shall do more for you. You shall play with her Fan ; squeeze her little Finger ; buckle her Shoe ; read a Romance to her in the Arbour ; and saunter in the Woods on a Moonshiny Night. If this don't melt her, she's no Woman, or you no Man——

Efop. I'm not a Man to melt a Woman that way : I know myself, and know what they require. 'Tis thro' a Woman's Eye you pierce her Heart. And I've no Darts can make their entrance there.

Dor. You are a great Statesman, Sir ; but I find you know little of our Matters. A Woman's Heart is to be enter'd forty ways. Every Sense she has about her keeps a door to it. With a Smock-face, and a Feather, you get in at her Eyes. With powerful Nonsense, in soft Words, you creep in at her Ears. An essenc'd Peruke, and a sweet Handkerchief, let's you in at her Nose. With a Treat, and a Box full of Sweet-meats, you slip in

at her Mouth : and if you wou'd enter by her Sense or Feeling, 'tis as beaten a Road as the rest. What thinkest you now, Sir ? *There are more ways to the Wood than one, you see.*

Esof. Why, you're an admirable Pilot ; I don't doubt but you have steer'd many a Ship safe to Harbour : But I'm an old stubborn Seaman ; I must sail by my own Compass still.

Euph. And, by your Obstinacy, lose your Vessel.

Esof. No : I'm just entering into Port ; we'll be married to-morrow.

Euph. For Heaven's sake defer it some days longer. I cannot love you yet ; indeed I cannot ;

Esof. Nor never will, I dare swear.

Euph. Why then will you marry me ?

Esof. Because I love you.

Euph. If you lov'd me, you wou'd never make me miserable.

Esof. Not if I lov'd you for your sake ; but I love you for my own.

Dor. aside.] There's an old Rogue for you.

Euph. weeping.] Is there no way left ! must I be wretched ?

Esof. 'Tis but resolving to be pleas'd. You can imagine the strength of Resolution. I have seen a Woman resolve to be in the wrong all the days of her Life ; and by the help of her Resolution, she has kept her word to a tittle.

Euph. Methinks the Subject we're upon shou'd be of weight enough to make you serious.

Esof. Right : To-morrow Morning pray be ready. You'll find me so : I'm serious. Now I hope you are pleas'd.

[Turning away from her]
Euph. Going off weeping and leaving upon Doris. Break Heart ! For if thou holdst, I'm miserable.

Dor. to Esof.] Now may the Extravagance of a few Wife, with the Insolence of a virtuous one, join hands in hand, to bring thy grey Hairs to the Grave.

[Exeunt Euphronia and Doris]

Esof. My old Friend wishes me well to the last, I see

Exit

Enter Learchus hastily, follow'd by Oronces.

Or. Pray hear me, Sir.

Lear. 'Tis in vain I'm resolv'd I tell you.

Most noble *Esof*, since you are pleas'd to accept of my poor Off-spring for your Consort, be so charitable to my old Age, to deliver me from the Impertinence of Youth, by making you her Wife this instant; for there's a Plot against my Life; they have resolv'd to teaze me to Death to night, that they may break the Match to-morrow Morning. Marry her this instant, I intreat you.

Esof. This instant, say you!

Lear. This instant; this very instant.

Esof. 'Tis enough; get all things ready; I'll be with you in a moment. *[Exit Esof.*

Lear. Now, what say you, Mr. *Flame-fire*? I shall have the whip-hand of you presently.

Or. Defer it till to-morrow, Sir.

Lear. That you may run away with her to-night; Ha? ———

Sir, your most obedient, humble Servant.

Hey, who waits there? Call my Daughter to me: Quick.

I'll give her her Dispatches presently.

Enter Euphronia.

Euph. D'ye call, Sir?

Lear. Yes, I do, Minx. Go shift yourself, and put on your best Cloaths. You are to be marry'd.

Euph. Marry'd, Sir?

Lear. Yes, marry'd, Madam; and that this instant too.

Euph. Dear, Sir!

Lear. Not a word: Obedience and a clean Smock; Dispatch. *[Exit Euphronia weeping.*

Learchus going off, turns to Oronces.] Sir, your most obedient humble Servant.

Or. Yet hear what I've to say.

Lear. And what have you to say, Sir?

Or. Alas! I know not what I have to say!

Lear. Very like so. That's a sure sign he's in love now.

Or.

Or. Have you no Bowels ?

Lear. Ha, ha! Bowels in a Parent! Here's a young Fellow for you. Hark thee, Stripling; being in a very merry humour, I don't care if I discover some paternal Secrets to thee.

Know then, that how humourfome, how whimsical soever we may appear, there's one fixt Principle that runs thro' almost the whole Race of us; and that's to please ourselves. Why do'st think I got my Daughter? Why, there was something in't that pleased me. Why do'st think I marry my Daughter? Why to please myself still. And what is't that pleases me? Why, my Interest; what do'st think it shou'd be? If *Esop's* my Son-in-Law, he'll make me a Lotd: If thou art my Son in-Law——thou'lt make me a Grandfather. Now I having more mind to be a Lord than a Grandfather, give my Daughter to him, and not to thee.

Or. Then shall her Happiness weigh nothing with you?

Lear. Not this. If it did, I'd give her to thee, and not to him.

Or. Do you think forc'd Marriage the way to keep Women virtuous?

Lear. No; nor I don't care whether Women are virtuous or not.

Or. You know your Daughter loves me.

Lear. I do so.

Or. What, if the Children that *Esop* may happen to father shou'd chance to be begot by me?

Lear. Why, then *Esop* wou'd be the Cuckold, not I.

Or. Is that all your Care?

Lear. Yes: I speak as a Father.

Or. What think you of your Child's Concern in t'other World?

Lear. Why, I think it my Child's Concern, not mine. I speak as a Father.

Or. Do you remember you once gave me your Consent to wed your Daughter.

Lear. I did.

Or. Why did you so?

Lear.

Lear. Because you were the best Match that offer'd at that time. I did like a Father.

Or. Why then, Sir, I do like a Lover. I'll make you keep your word, or cut your Throat.

Lear. Who waits there, ha ?

Enter Servants.

Seize me that Bully there. Carry him to Prison, and keep him safe. *[They seize him.]*

Or. Why, you won't use me thus ?

Lear. Yes, but I will tho : away with him. Sir, your most humble Servant : I wish you a good Night's Rest ; and as far as a merry Dream goes, my Daughter's at your Service.

Or. Death and Furies ! *[Exeunt Serv. with Oron.]*

Lear singing.] Dol, de tol dol, dol, de tol dol :

Lilly Burleighre's lodg'd in a Bough.

Enter a Troop of Musicians, Dancers, &c.

Lear. How now ! What have we got here ?

Mus. Sir, we are a Troop of trifling Fellows, Fiddlers, and Dancers, come to celebrate the Wedding of your fair Daughter, if your Honour pleases to give us leave.

Lear. With all my heart : but who do you take me for, Sir ; Ha ?

Mus. I take your Honour for our noble Governour of Syficus.

Lear. Governor of Syficus ; Governor of a Cheese-Cake ! I'm Father-in Law to the great *Fsop*, Sirrah.

All bow to him.

Aside.]—— I shall be a great Man.

Come, tune your Fiddles ; shake your Legs : get all things ready. My Son-in-law will be here presently—— I shall be a great Man. *[Exit.]*

Mus. A great Marriage, Brother : What do'st think will be the end on't ?

2 Mus. Why, I believe we shall see three Turns upon't. This old Fellow here will turn Fool ; his Daughter will turn Strumpet ; and his Son-in law will turn them both out of doors. But that's nothing to thee nor me, as long as we are paid for our Fiddling. So make away, Gentlemen.

1 Mus.

1 *Mus.* D'ye hear, Trumpets! When the Bride appears, salute her with a melancholy Waft. 'Twill suit her Humour; for I guess she mayn't be over-pleas'd.

Enter Learchus with several Friends, and a Priest.

Lear. Gentlemen and Friends, y'are all welcome. I have sent to as many of you as our short time would give me leave, to desire you wou'd be Witnesses of the Honour the great *Eso*p designs ourself and Family. Hey; who attends there?

Go let my Daughter know I wait for her.

[*Ex. Servants*]

—'Tis a vast Honour that is done me, Gentlemen.

2. *Gent.* It is indeed, my Lord.

Lear. aside.] Look you there; if they don't call me my Lord already——I shall be a great Man.

Enter Euphronia weeping, and leaning upon Doris, both in deep Mourning.

Lear. How now! What's here? All in deep Mourning! Here's a provoking Baggage for you.

[*The Trumpets sound a melancholy Air till Eso*p appears; and then the Violins and Hautboys strike a Lancashire Hornpipe.

*Enter Eso*p in a gay scoppish Dress, Long Peruke, & a gaudy Equipage of Pages and Footmen, all enter in an airy brisk manner.

*Eso*p, in an affected Tone to Euphronia.] Gad, my Soul, Mame, I hope I shall please you now——Gentlemen all, I'm your humble Servant. I'm going to be a very happy Man, you see.

To Euph.] When the heat of the Ceremony's over, if your Ladyship pleases, Mame, I'll wait upon you to take the Air in the Park. Hey, Page; let there be a Coach and six Horses ready instantly.

Observing her Dress.]——I vow to Gad, Mame, I was so taken up with my good Fortune, I did not observe the extreme Fancy of your Ladyship's Wedding Cloaths——Infinitely pretty, as I hope to be saved, a World of Variety, and not at all gaudy.

To *Lear.*]——My dear Father-in-law, embrace me.

Lear. Your Lordship does me too much Honour,

Aside.]——I shall be a great Man.

Eso. Come, Gentlemen, are all things ready?
Where's the Priest?

Priest. Here, my noble Lord.

Eso. Most Reverend——Will you please to say
Grace that I may fall to, for I'm very hungry, and
there's very good Meat. But where's my Rival all this
while? the least we can do, is to invite him to the
Wedding.

Lear. My Lord, he's in Prison.

Eso. In Prison! how so?

Lear. He would have murder'd me.

Eso. A bloody Fellow! But let's see him however,
and for him quickly.

Ha, Governor——that handsome Daughter of yours,
will so mumble her——

Lear. I shall be a great Man.

Enter Oronces pinion'd and guarded.

Eso. O ho, here's my Rival! Then we have all
we want. Advance, Sir, if you please. I desire you'll
do me the favour to be a witness to my Marriage, lest
one of these days you shou'd take a fancy to dispute my
Wife with me.

Or. Do you then send for me to insult me? 'Tis base
in you.

Eso. I have no time now to throw away upon
points of Generosity; I have hotter Work upon my
hands. Come, Priest, advance.

Lear. Pray hold him fast there; he has the Devil and
all of Mischief in's Eye.

Eso to Euph.] Will your Ladyship please, Mame,
to give me your fair Hand——hey-dey.

[She refuses her Hand.]

Lear. I'll give it you, my noble Lord, if she won't.

Aside.] A stubborn, self-will'd, stiff-necked Strum-
pet.

*[Learchus holds out her Hand to Eso, who takes it;
Oronces stands on Eso's left Hand, and the Priest
before 'em.]*

Eso.

Eso. Let my Rival stand next me : Of all Men I have him be satisfy'd.

Or. Barbarous inhuman Monster !

Eso. Now, Priest, do thy Office.

Flourish with the Trumpets.

Priest. Since the eternal Laws of Fate decree,
That He, thy Husband ; she thy Wife shou'd be,
May Heaven take you to its Care,
May *Jupiter* look down,
Place on your Heads Contentment's Crown ;
And may his Godhead never frown
Upon this happy Pair.

[Flourish again of Trumpets.]

[As the Priest pronounces the last Line, Eso joins Orones and Euphronia's Hands.]

Or. O happy Change ! Blessings on Blessings wait on the generous *Eso*.

Eso. Happy, thrice happy may you ever be,
And if you think there's something due to me,
Pay it in mutual Love and Constancy.

Euph. to Eso.] You'll pardon me, most generous Man, if in the present Transports of my Soul, which you yourself have by your Bounty caus'd, my willing Tongue is ty'd from uttering the Thoughts that flow from a most grateful Heart.

Eso. For what I've done I merit little thanks,
Since what I've done, my Duty bound me to.
I wou'd your Father had acquitted his :
But he who's such a Tyrant o'er his Children,
To sacrifice their Peace to his Ambition,
Is fit to govern nothing but himself.

To Lear.] And therefore, Sir, at my return to Court :
I shall take care this City may be sway'd
By more Humanity than dwells in you.

Lear. aside.] I shall be a great Man.

Euph. to Eso.] Had I not reason, from your constant Goodness,

To judge your Bounty, Sir, is infinite,
I shou'd not dare to sue for farther Favours :
But pardon me, if imitating Heaven and you,
I easily forgive my aged Father,

and beg that *Esop* would forgive him too.

[*Kneeling to him.*

Esop. The Injury he wou'd have done to you was great indeed : But 'twas a Blessing he design'd for me. Therefore you can pardon him, I may.

To *Lear*.] Your injur'd Daughter, Sir, has on her Knees intreated for her cruel barbarous Father ; and by her Goodness has obtain'd her Suit. If in the Remnant of your days you can find out some way to recompense her, do it, that Men and Gods may pardon you, as she and I have done. But let me see, I have one Quarrel still to make up. Where's my old Friend, *Dor*?

Dor. She's here, Sir, at your Service ; and as much your Friend as ever ; True to her Principles, and firm to her Mistress. But she has a much better Opinion of you now than she had half an hour ago.

Esop. She has reason : For my Soul appear'd then as reform'd as my Body. But I hope now one may so mediate for t'other, that provided I don't make Love, the Women won't quarrel with me ; for they are worse Enemies even than they are Friends.

Come, Gentlemen, I'll humour my Dress a little longer, and share with you in the Diversions these boon Companions have prepar'd us. Let's take our Places, and see how they can divert us.

Esop leads the Bride to her Place. All being seated, there's a short Concert of Hautboys, Trumpets, &c. After which a Dance between an old Man and a young Woman, who shuns him still as he comes near her. At last he stops, and begins this Dialogue ; which they sing together.

Old Man.

Why so cold, and why so coy ?
What I want in Youth and Fire,
I have in Love and in Desire :
To my Arms, my Love, my Joy ?
Why so cold, and why so coy ?

Woman.

And

Woman.

'Tis Sympathy perhaps with you ;
You are cold, and I'm so too.

Old Man.

My Tears alone have froze my Blood ;
Youthful Heat in Female Charms,
Glowing in my aged Arms,
Wou'd melt it down once more into a Flood.

Woman,

Women, alas, like Flints, ne'er burn alone ;
To make a Virgin know
There's Fire within the Stone,
Some manly Steel must boldly strike the Blow:

Old Man.

Assist me only with your Charms,
You'll find I'm Man, and still am bold ;
You'll find I still can strike, tho' old :
I only want your Aid to raise my Arm.

[Enter a Youth, who seizes on the young Woman.]
Youth.

Who talks of Charms, who talks of Aid ?
I bring an Arm
That wants no Charm,
To rouse the Fire that's in a flinty Maid.
Retire Old Age,
——Winter be gone :

Behold the youthful Spring comes gayly on.
Here, here's a Torch to light a Virgin's Fire :
To my Arms, my Love, my Joy ;
When Women have what they desire,
They're neither cold nor coy.

[She takes him in her Arm]

The Song and Dance ended, Esop takes Euphronia and Oronces by the Hands, leading them forwards.

Esop. By this time, my young eager Couple, 'tis probable you wou'd be glad to be alone ; perhaps you have a mind to go to Bed even without your Supper for Brides and Bridegrooms eat little on their Wedding Night. But since if Matrimony were worn as it ought

to be, it wou'd perhaps sit easier about us than usually it does, I'll give you one word of Counsel, and so I shall release you.

When one is out of Humour, let the other be dumb.

Let your Diversions be such as both may have a share in 'em.

Never let Familiarity exclude Respect.

Be clean in your Clothes, but nicely so in your Persons.

Eat at one Table, lie in one Room, but sleep in two Beds :

I'll tell the Ladies why.

Turning to the Boxes.

*In the sprightly Month of May,
When Males and Females sport and play,
And kiss and toy away the Day ;*

*An eager Sparrow and his Mate,
Chirping on a Tree were sate,
Full of Love—and full of Prate.*

*They talk of nothing but their Fires,
Of raging Heats, and strong Desires,
Of eternal Constancy ;*

*How true and faithful they wou'd be,
Of this and that, and endless Joys,
And a thousand more such Toys :*

*The only thing they apprehended,
Was that their Lives wou'd be so short,
They cou'd not finish half their Sport
Before their Days were ended.*

But as from Bough to Bough they rove,

They chanc'd at last

In furious haste,

On a Twig with Birdlime spread,

(Want of a more downy Bed)

To act a Scene of Love.

Fatal it prov'd to both their Fires.

For tho. at length they broke away,

And baulk'd the School-Boy of his Prey,

Which made him weep the live-long Day,

The Bridegroom in the hasty strife,

Was stuck so fast to his dear Wife,

OL. I.

N

That

*That tho he us'd his utmost Art,
He quickly found it was in vain,
To put himself to farther Pain,
They never more must part.*

*A gloomy Shade o'ercast his Brow ;
He found himself—I know not how ;
He look'd as Husbands often do.*

*Where-e'er he mov'd, he felt her still,
She kiss'd him oft against his Will ;
Abroad, at home, at Bed and Board,
With Favours she o'erwhelm'd her Lord.*

*Oft he turn'd his Head away,
And seldom had a Word to say,
Which absolutely spoil'd her Play,
For she was better stor'd.*

*Howe'er at length her Stock was spent,
(For Female Fires sometimes may be
Subject to Mortality ;)*

*So Back to Back they sit, and sullenly repent.
But the mute Scene was quickly ended,
The Lady, for her share, pretended
The want of Love lay at his door ;
For her part she had still in store
Enough for him and twenty more,
Which cou'd not be contended.*

*He answer'd her in homely words,
(For Sparrows are but ill-bred Birds)*


*That he already had enjoy'd
So much, that truly he was cloy'd.
Which so provok'd her Spleen,
That after some good hearty Prayers,
A Jestle, and some spiteful Tears,
They fell together by the Ears,
And ne'er were fond again.*



ESOP.

PART II.

Enter Players.

Esop.  E L L, good People, who are all you?

Omnes. Sir, we are Players.

Esop. Players! What Players?

Play. Why, Sir, we are Stage-Players, that's our Calling: Tho we play upon other things too; some of us play upon the Fiddle; some play upon the Flute; we play upon one another; we play upon the Town; and we play upon the Patentees.

Esop. Patentees! Prithee, what are they?

Play. Why, they are, Sir——Sir, they are——! Cod I don't know what they are——Fish or Flesh——Masters or Servants——Sometimes one——Sometimes t'other, I think——Just as we are in the Mood.

Esop. Why, I thought they had a lawful Authority over you.

Play. Lawful Authority, Sir——Sir, we are free-born *Englishmen*, we care not for Law nor Authority neither, when we are out of humour.

Esof. But I think they pretended at least to an Authority over you ; pray upon what Foundation was it built ?

Play. Upon a rotten one——if you'll believe us, Sir, I'll tell you what the Projectors did : They embark'd twenty thousand Pound upon a leaky Vessel——She was built at *Whitehall* ; I think they call'd her——the Patent——ay, the Patent : Her Keel was made of a Broad Seal——and the King gave 'em a white Staff for their Main-Mast. She was a pretty tight Frigot to look upon, indeed : They spar'd nothing to set her off, they gilded her, and painted her, and rigg'd, and gunn'd her : and so sent her a Privateering. But the first Storm that blew, down went the Mast, ashoar went the Ship——Crack says the Keel, Mercy cry'd the Pilot ; but the Wind was so high, his Pray'rs cou'd not be heard——so they split upon a Rock——that lay hid under a Petticoat.

Esof. A very sad Story, this ; But what became of the Ship's Company ?

Play. Why, Sir, your humble Servants here, who were the Officers, and the best of the Sailors——(little *Ben* amongst the rest) seiz'd on a small Bark that lay to our Hand, and away we put to Sea again. To say the truth, we are better mann'd than rigg'd, and Ammunition was plaguy scarce amongst us——However, a cruising we went, and some petty small Prizes we have made ; but the Blessing of Heaven not being among us——Or how the Devil 'tis, I can't tell ; but we are not rich.

Esof. Well, but what became of the rest of the Crew ?

Play. Why, Sir, as for the Scoundrels, they, poor Dogs, stuck by the Wrack. The Captain gave them, Bread and Cheese, and good Words——He told them, if they wou'd patch her up, and venture t'other Cruise, he'd prefer 'em all ; so to work they went, and to Sea they got her.

Esof.

Esop. I hope he kept his word with 'em.

Play. That he did ; he made the Boatswain's Mate Lieutenant ; he made the Cook Doctor : he was forc'd to be Purser, and Pilot, and Gunner himself ; and the Swabber took Orders to be Chaplain.

Esop. But with such unskilful Officers, I'm afraid, they'll hardly keep above Water long.

Play. Why truly, Sir, we care not how soon they are under : But curst Folks thrive, I think. I know nothing else that makes 'em swim. I'm sure by the Rules of Navigation, they ought to have over-set long since ; for they carry a great deal of Sail, and have very little Ballast.

Esop. I'm afraid you ruin one another. I fancy if you were all in a Ship together again, you'd have less Work, and more Profit.

Play. Ah, Sir——we are resolv'd we'll never sail under Captain Patentee again.

Esop. Prithee, why so ?

Play. Sir, he has us'd us like Dogs.

Wom. ——And Bitches too, Sir.

Esop. I'm sorry to hear that ; pray how was't he treated you ?

Play. Sir, 'tis impossible to tell ; he us'd us like the English at *Amboyna*——

Esop. But I wou'd know some Particulars : tell me what 'twas he did to you ?

Play. What he did, Sir,——why, he did in the first place, Sir——In the first place, Sir, he did——I Cod I don't know what he did——Can you tell Wife ?

Wom. Yes, marry can I ; and a burning Shame it was too.

Play. O, I remember now, Sir, he wou'd not give us Plumbs enough in our Pudding.

Esop. That indeed was very hard ; but did he give you as many as he promis'd you ?

Play. Yes, and more ; but what of all that, we had not as many as we had a mind to——

Wom. Sir, my Husband tells you Truth——

Esop.

Esop. I believe he may ; but what other wrongs did e do you ?

1 *Wom.* Why, Sir, he did not treat me with Respect ; 'twas not one Day in three he wou'd so much as bid me good-morrow——

2 *Wom.* Sir, he invited me to Dinner, and never drank my Health.

1 *Wom.* Then he cock'd his Hat at Mrs. *Pert.*

2 *Wom.* Yes, and told Mrs. *Slippery* he had as good a Face as she had.

Esop. Why, these were insufferable Abuses——

2 *Play.* Then, Sir, I did but come to him one day——and tell him I wanted fifty Pound, and what do you think he did by me, Sir——Sir, he turn'd round upon his Heel like a Top——

1 *Play.* But that was nothing to the Affront he put upon me, Sir. I came to him, and in very civil words, as I thought, desir'd him to double my Pay : Sir, wou'd you believe it ? He had the Barbarity to ask me if I intended to double my Work ; and because I told him no, Sir——he did use me, good Lord, how he did use me.

Esop. Prithee how ?

1 *Play.* Why he walk'd off, and answer'd me never a word.

Esop. How had you Patience ?

1 *Play.* Sir, I had not Patience. I sent him a Challenge ; and what do you think his Answer was——he sent me word I was a scoundrel Son of a Whore, and he wou'd only fight me by Proxy——

Esop. Very fine !

1 *Play.* At this rate, Sir, were we poor Dogs us'd——till one frosty Morning down he comes amongst us——and very roundly tells us——That for the future, no Purchase, no Pay. They that wou'd not work shou'd not eat——Sir, we at first ask'd him coolly and civilly——why ? His answer was, because the Town wanted Diversion, and he wanted Money——Our Reply to this, Sir, was very short ; but I think to the purpose.

Esop.

Esop. What was it?

1 Play. It was, Sir, that so we wallow'd in Plenty
and Ease—the Town and he might be damn'd—
This, Sir, is the true History of Separation—and
we hope you'll stand our Friend—

Esop. I'll tell you what, Sirs—

*I once a Pack of Beagles knew—
That much resembled I know who ;
With a good Huntsman at their Tail,
In full Command,
With Whip in Hand,
They'd run apace
The Chearful Chace,
And of their Game were seldom known to fail.
But bring at length their chance to find
A Huntsman of a gentler Kind,
They soon perceiv'd the Rein was slack
The word went quickly thro' the Pack—
They one and all cry'd Liberty ;
This happy moment we are free,
We'll range the Woods,
Like Nymphs and Gods,
And spend our Mouths in praise of Mutiny.
With that old Joular trots away,
And Bowman singles out his Prey ;
Thunder bellow'd thro' the Wood,
And swore he'd burst his Guts with Blood.
Venus tript it o'er the Plain,
With boundless Hopes of boundless Gain,
—Juno, she slipt down the Hedge,
But left her Sacred Word for Pledge ;
That all she pickt up by the by—
Shou'd to the publick Treasury.
And well they might rely upon her ;
For Juno was a Bitch of Honour.
In short they all had hopes to see
A heavenly Crop of Mutiny,
And so to reaping fell ;*

But in a little time they found,
 It was the Devil had till'd the Ground,
 And brought the Seed from Hell.
 The Pack divided, nothing throve :
 Discord seiz'd the Throne of Love.
 Want and Misery all endure ;
 All take pains, and all grow poor.
 When they had toil'd the live-long day,
 And came at night to view their Prey,
 Oft alas so ill they'd sped,
 That half went supperless to Bed.
 At length they all in Council sat,
 Where at a very fair Debate,
 It was agreed at last,
 That Slavery with Ease and Plenty,
 When Hounds were something turn'd of twenty,
 Was much a better Fate,
 Than 'twas to work and fast.

1 Play. Well, Sir—and what did they do then ?
 Esop. Why they all went home to their Kennel again.
 If you think they did wisely, you'll do well to follow
 their Example. [Exit Esop.

1 Play. Well, Beagles, what think you of the little
 Gentleman's Advice ?

2 Wom. I think he's a little ugly Philosopher, and
 talks like a Fool.

1 Play. Ay, why there's it now ! If he had been a
 tall handsome Blockhead, he had talk'd like a wise Man.

2 Wom. Why, do you think, Mr. Fowler, that we'll
 ever join again ?

1 Play. I do think, sweet Mrs. Juno, that if we do
 not join again, you must be a little freer of your Car-
 case than you are, or you must bring down your Pride
 to a Serge Petticoat.

1 Wom. And do you think, Sir, after the Affronts I
 have receiv'd, the Patent and I can ever be Friends ?

1 Play. I do think, Madam, that if my Interest had
 not been more affronted than your Face, the Patent and
 you had never been Foes,

1 Wom.

1 *Wom.* And so, Sir, then you have serious thoughts of a Reconciliation !

1 *Play.* Madam, I do believe I may.

1 *Wom.* Why then, Sir, give me leave to tell you, that—make it my Interest, and I'll have serious thoughts on't too.

2 *Wom.* Nay, if you are thereabouts, I desire to come into the Treaty.

3 *Play.* And I.

4 *Play.* And I.

2 *Play.* And I. No separate Peace. None of your Turin Play, I beseech you.

1 *Play.* Why then, since you are all so Christianly dispos'd—I think we had best adjourn immediately to our Council-Chamber; chuse some potent Prince for Mediator and Guarantee——Fix upon the place of Treaty, dispatch our Plenipo's, and whip up the Peace like an Oyster. For under the Rose, my Confederates, here is such a damn'd Discount upon our Bills, I'm afraid, if we stand it out another Campaign, we must live upon slender Subsistence. [Exeunt.]

Enter a Country Gentleman, who walks to and fro, looking angrily upon Esop.

Esop. Have you any Business with me, Sir.

Gent. ——I can't tell whether I have or not.

Esop. You seem disturb'd, Sir.

Gent. I'm always so at the sight of a Courtier.

Esop. Pray what may it be, that gives you so great an Antipathy to 'em ?

Gent. My Profession.

Esop. What's that ?

Gent. Honesty.

Esop. 'Tis an honest Profession. I hope, Sir, for the general Good of Mankind, you are in some publick Employment ?

Gent. So I am, Sir,——no Thanks to the Court.

Esop. You are then, I suppose, imploy'd by——

Gent. My Country.

Esop. Who have made you——

Gent. A Senator.

Esop. Sir, I reverence you.

[*Bowing.*

Gent. Sir, you may reverence as low as you please ; but I shall spare none of you. Sir, I am intrusted by my Country with above Ten Thousand of their Grievances, and in order to redress them, my Design is to hang ten thousand Courtiers.

Esop. Why, 'tis making short work, I must confess ; but are you sure, Sir, that wou'd do't ?

Gent. Sure,——Ah, sure.

Esop. How do you know ?

Gent. Why, the whole Country says so, and I at the Head of 'em. Now let me see who dares say the contrary.

Esop. Not I, truly. But, Sir, if you won't take it ill, I'll ask you a Question or two.

Gent. Sir, I shall take ill what I please. And if you, or e'er a Courtier of you all pretend the contrary, I say, it's a Breach of Privilege——Now put your Question, if you think fit.

Esop. Why then, Sir, with all due regard to your Character, and your Privilege too, I wou'd be glad to know what you chiefly complain of ?

Gent. Why, Sir, I do chiefly complain, that we have
A great many Ships, and very little Trade ;
A great many Tenants, and very little Money ;
A great many Soldiers, and very little fighting ;
A great many Gazettes, and little good News ;
A great many Statesmen, and very little Wisdom ;
A great many Parsons, and not an Ounce of Religion.

Esop. Why truly, Sir, I do confess these are Grievances very well worth your redressing. I perceive you are truly sensible of our Diseases, but I'm afraid you are a little out in the Cure.

Gent. Sir, I perceive you take me for a Country-Physician : But you shall find, Sir, that a Country-Doctor is able to deal with a Court-Quack ; and to shew you that I do understand something of the State of the Body Politick, I will tell you, Sir, that I have heard a wise Man say, the Court is the Stomach of the Nation, in which, if the Business be not thorowly digested,
the

the whole Carcase will be in disorder. Now, Sir, I do find by the Feebleness of the Members, and the Vapours that fly into the Head, that this same Stomach is full of Indigestions, which must be remov'd : And therefore, Sir, I am come Post to Town with my Head full of *Crocus' Mem.* and design to give the Court a Vomit.

Esop. Sir, the Physick you mention, tho necessary sometimes, is of too violent a Nature to be us'd without a great deal of Caution. I'm afraid you are a little too rash in your Prescriptions. Is it not possible you may be mistaken in the Cause of the Distemper?

Gent. Sir, I do not think it possible I shou'd be mistaken in any thing.

Esop. Have you been long a Senator ?

Gent. No, Sir.

Esop. Have you been much about Town ?

Gent. No, Sir,

Esop. Have you convers'd much with Men of Business ?

Gent. No, Sir.

Esop. Have you made any serious Enquiry into the present Disorders of the Nation ?

Gent. No, Sir.

Esop. Have you ever heard what the Men now employ'd in Business have to say for themselves ?

Gent. No, Sir.

Esop. How then do you know they deserve to be punish'd for the present Disorders in your Affairs ?

Gent. I'll tell you how I know.

Esop. I would be glad to hear.

Gent. Why, I know by this—I know it, I say, by this—that I'm sure on't—And to give you Demonstration that I'm sure on't, there is not one Man in a good Post in the Nation—but I'd give my Vote to hang him : now I hope you are convinc'd.

Esop. As for Example : The first Minister of State, why wou'd you hang him ?

Gent. Because he gives bad Counsel.

Esop. How do you know ?

Gent. Why they say so.

Esop. And who would you put in his room ?

Gent.

Gent. One that would give better.

Esof. Who's that ?

Gent. My self.

Esof. The Secretary of State, why wou'd you hang him ?

Gent. Because he has not good Intelligence.

Esof. How do you know ?

Gent. I have heard so.

Esof. And who would you put in his Place ?

Gent. My Father.

Esof. The Treasurer, why would you hang him ?

Gent. Because he does not understand his Business.

Esof. How do you know ?

Gent. I dreamt so.

Esof. And who would you have succeed him ?

Gent. My Uncle.

Esof. The Admiral, why would you hang him ?

Gent. Because he has not destroy'd the Enemies.

Esof. How do you know he could do it ?

Gent. Why, I believe so.

Esof. And who would you have command in his stead ?

Gent. My Brother.

Esof. And the General, why would you hang him ?

Gent. Because he took ne'er a Town last Campaign.

Esof. And how do you know it was in his power ?

Gent. Why I don't care a Soule whether it was in his power or not. But I have a Son at home, a brave chopping Lad ; he has been Captain in the Militia these twelve Months, and I'd be glad to see him in his Place. What do ye stare for, Sir ? ha ! I gad I tell you he'd scour all to the Devil. He's none of your Fencers, none of your sa-fa Men. *Numphs* is downright, that's his Play. You may see his Courage in his Face : He has a pair of Cheeks like two Bladders, a Nose as flat as your Hand, and a Forehead like a Bull.

Esof. In short, Sir, I find if you and your Family were provided for, things would soon grow better than they do.

Gent. And so they wou'd, Sir. Clap me at the head of the State, and *Numphs* at the Head of the Army : He with his Club-Musquet, and I with my Club-Head-piece,

piece, we'd soon put an end to your Business.

Esop. I believe you wou'd indeed. And therefore since I happen to be acquainted with your extraordinary abilities, I am resolv'd to give the King an account of you, and employ my Interest with him, that you and your Son may have the Posts you desire.

Gent. Will you, by the Lord?—Give me your list, Sir—the only honest Courtier that ever I met with in my Life.

Esop. But, Sir, when I have done you this mighty piece of Service, I shall have a small Request to beg of you, which I hope you won't refuse me.

Gent. What's that?

Esop. Why 'tis in behalf of the two Officers who are to be displac'd to make room for you and your Son.

Gent. The Secretary and the General?

Esop. The same. 'Tis pity they shou'd be quite out of business; I must therefore desire you'll let me recommend one of 'em to you for your Bailiff, and t'other for your Huntsman.

Gent. My Bailiff and my Huntsman!—Sir, that's not to be granted.

Esop. Pray why?

Gent. Why?—Because one wou'd ruin my Land, and t'other wou'd spoil my Fox-Hounds.

Esop. Why do you think so?

Gent. Why do I think so!—These Courtiers will ask the strangest Questions—Why, Sir, do you think that Men bred up to the State or the Army, can understand the Business of Ploughing and Hunting?

Esop. I did not know but they might.

Gent. How cou'd you think so?

Esop. Because I see Men bred up to Ploughing and Hunting, understand the Business of the State and the Army.

Gent. I'm shot—I ha'n't one word to say for myself—I never was so caught in my Life.

Esop. I perceive, Sir, by your Looks what I have said has made some Impression upon you; and would perhaps do more if you wou'd give it leave. [*Taking his Hand.*]

Hand.] Come, Sir, tho I am a Stranger to you, I can be your Friend; my Favour at Court does not hinder me from being a Lover of my Country. 'Tis my Nature, as well as Principle, to be pleas'd with the Prosperity of Mankind. I wish all things happy, and my Study is to make them so.

The Distempers of the Government (which I own are great) have employ'd the stretch of my Understanding, and the deepest of my Thoughts, to penetrate the Cause, and to find out the Remedy. But alas! all the Product of my Study is this; That I find there is too near a Resemblance between the Diseases of the State and those of the Body, for the most expert Minister to become a greater Master in one than the College is in t'other: And how far their Skill extends, you may see by this Lump upon my Back. Allowances in all Professions there must be, since 'tis weak Man that is the weak Professor. Believe, me, Senator, for I have seen the Proof on't; The longest Beard amongst us is a Fool. Cou'd you but stand behind the Curtain, and there observe the secret Springs of State, you'd see in all the Good or Evil that attends it, ten Ounces of Chance for one Grain either of Wisdom or Roguery.

You'd see, perhaps, a venerable Statesman sit fast asleep in a great downy Chair; whilst in that soft Vacation of his Thought, blind Chance (or what at least we blindly call so) shall so dispose a thousand secret Wheels, that when he awakes, he needs but write his Name, to publish to the World some blest Event, for which his Statue shall be rais'd in Brass.

Perhaps a moment thence, you shall behold him torturing his Brain; his Thoughts all stretcht upon the Rack for publick Service. The live-long Night, when all the World's at rest, consum'd in Care, and watching for their Safety, when by a Whirlwind in his Fate, in spite of him some mischief shall befall 'em, for which a furious Sentence strait shall pass, and they shall vote him to the Scaffold. Even thus uncertain are Rewards and Punishments; and even thus little do the People know, when 'tis the Statesman merits one or t'other.

Gent.

Gent. Now I do believe I am beginning to be a wise Man ; for I never till now perceiv'd I was a Fool. But do you then really believe, Sir, our Men in Business do the best they can ?

Esof. Many of 'em do : Some perhaps do not. But this you may depend upon ; he that is out of Business is the worst Judge in the World of him that is in : First, because he seldom knows any thing of the matter : And, secondly, because he always desires to get his Place.

Gent. And so, Sir, you turn the Tables upon the Plainiff, and lay the Fool and Knave at his door.

Esof. If I do him wrong, I'm sorry for't. Let him examine himself, he'll find whether I do or not. [*Exit Esof.*]

Gent. ———Examine !———I think I have had enough of that already. There's nothing left, that I know of, but to give Sentence : And truly I think there's no great difficulty in that. A very pretty Fellow I am indeed ! Here am I come bellowing and roaring 200 Miles Post to find myself an Ass ; when with one quarter of an hour's Consideration I might have made the self-same Discovery, without going over my Threshold. Well ! Ever they send me on their Errand to reform the State again, I'll be damn'd. But this I'll do : I'll go home and reform my Family, if I can : Them I'm sure I know. There's my Father's a peevish old Coxcomb : There's my Uncle's a drunken old Sot : There's my Brother's a Cowardly Bully : Son *Numphs* is a Lubberly Whelp : I've a great ramping Daughter, that stares like a Heifer ; and a Wife that's a flatteringly Sow. [*Exit.*]

Enter a Young, Gay, Airy Beau, who stands smiling contemptibly upon Esof.

Esof. Well, Sir, what are you ?

Beau. A Fool.

Esof. That's impossible ; ———for if thou wer't, thou'dst think thyself a wise Man.

Beau. So I do——This is my own Opinion——the other's my Neighbours. [*Walking airily about.*]

Esof. *gazing after him.*] Have you any Business with me, Sir ?

Beau. Sir, I have Business with no body, Pleasure's my Study.

Esof.

Esop. aside.] An odd Fellow this!—Pray, Sir, who are you?

Beau. I can't tell——

Esop. ——Do you know who I am?

Beau. No, Sir: I'm a Favorite at Court, and I neither know myself, nor any body else.

Esop. Are you in any Employment?

Beau. Yes——

Esop. What is't?

Beau. I don't know the Name on't.

Esop. You know the Business on't, I hope?

Beau. That I do——the Business of it is——to——put in a Deputy and receive the Money.

Esop. ——Pray what may be your Name?

Beau. Empty.

Esop. Where do you live?

Beau. In the Side-Box.

Esop. What do you do there?

Beau. I ogle the Ladies.

Esop. To what purpose?

Beau. To no purpose.

Esop. Why then do you do it?

Beau. Because they like it, and I like it.

Esop. Wherein consists the Pleasure?

Beau. In playing the Fool.

Esop. ——Pray Sir, what Age are you?

Beau. Five and twenty my Body; my Head's about fifteen.

Esop. Is your Father living?

Beau. Dead, thank God.

Esop. Has he been long so?

Beau. Positively yes.

Esop. Where were you brought up?

Beau. At School.

Esop. What School?

Beau. The School of Venus.

Esop. Were you ever at the University?

Beau. Yes.

Esop. What Study did you follow there?

Beau. My Bed-maker.

Esop. How long did you stay ?

Beau. Till I had lost my Maidenhead.

Esop. Why did you come away ?

Beau. Because I was expell'd.

Esop. Where did you go then ?

Beau. To Court.

Esop. Who took care of your Education there ?

Beau. A Whore and a Dancing-Master.

Esop. What did you gain by them ?

Beau. A Minuet, and the Pox.

Esop. Have you an Estate ?

Beau. I had.

Esop. What's become on't ?

Beau. Spent.

Esop. In what ?

Beau. In a Twelvemonth.

Esop. But how ?

Beau. Why, in Dressing, Drinking, Whoring, Claps, Ice, and Scriveners. What do you think of me now, d Gentleman ?

Esop. Pray what do you think of yourself ?

Beau. I don't think at all : I know how to bestow my time better.

Esop. Are you married ?

Beau. No——have you ever a Daughter to bestow on me ?

Esop. She wou'd be well bestow'd.

Beau. Why, I'm a strong young Dog, you old Put : she may be worse coupled——

Esop. Have you then a mind to a Wife, Sir ?

Beau. Yaw, *min Heer.*

Esop. What wou'd you do with her ?

Beau. Why, I'd take care of her Affairs, rid her of her Troubles, her Maidenhead, and her Portion.

Esop. And pray what sort of Wife wou'd you be wil- to throw yourself away upon ?

Beau. Why, upon one that has Youth, Beauty, Quality, Virtue, Wit and Money.

Esop. And how may you be qualified yourself, to x you in your Pretensions to such a one ?

Beau.

Esop.

Beau. Why, I am qualified with—a Perriwig—
a Snuff-box—a Feather—a—smooth
Face—a Fool's Head—and a Patch.

Esop. But one Question more: What Settlements can you make?

Beau. Settlements!—Why, if she be a very great Heiress indeed, I believe I may settle—myself upon her for Life, and my Pox upon her Children for ever.

Esop. 'Tis enough; you may expect I'll serve you if it lies in my way. But I wou'd not have you rely too much upon your Success, because People sometime are mistaken—

As for Example—

An Ape there was of nimble Parts,

A great Intruder into Hearts,

As brisk, and gay, and full of Air,

As you, or I, or any here;

Rich in his Dress, of splendid Shew,

And with an Head like any Beau:

Eternal Mirth was in his Face;

Where'er he went,

He was content,

So Fortune had but kindly sent

Some Ladies—and a Looking-glass.

Encouragement they always gave him,

Encouragement to play the Fool;

For soon they found it was a Tool,

Wou'd hardly be so much in Love,

But that the mumbling of a Glove,

Or tearing of a Fan, wou'd save him.

These Bounties he accepts as Proof

Of Feats done by his Wit and Youth;

He gives their Freedom gone for ever,

Concludes each Female Heart undone,

Except that very Happy One,

To which he'd please to do the Favour.

In short, so smooth his matters went,

He guess, where'er his Thoughts were bent,

The Lady he must carry.

Be
say
and
upon
Fath
dies—

So put on a fine new Cravat,
 He comb'd his Wig, he cockt his Hat,
 And gave it out, he'd marry.
 But here, alas ! he found to's Cost,
 He had reckon'd long without his Host:
 For wherefoe'er he made th' Attack,
 Poor Pug with Shame was beaten back.

The first Fair She he had in Chate,
 Was a young Cat, extremely rich,
 Her Mother was a noted Witch;
 So had the Daughter prov'd but Civil,
 He had been related to the Devil.
 But when he came
 To urge his Flame,
 She scratch'd him o'er the Face.

With that he went among the Bitches,
 Such as had Beauty, Wis and Riches,
 And swore Miss Maulken, to her Cost,
 Shou'd quickly see what she had lost:
 But the poor unlucky Swain
 Miss'd his Sheperdes again;
 His Fate was to miscarry.
 It was his Destiny to find,
 That Cats and Dogs are of a mind,
 When Monkeys come to marry.

Beau. 'Tis very well ;——'Tis very well, old Spark, I
 say 'tis very well. Because I han't a pair of plod Shoes,
 and a dirty Shirt, you think a Woman won't venture
 upon me for a Husband——Why now to shew you, old
 Father, how little you Philosophers know of the La-
 dies——I'll tell you an Adventure of a Friend of mine:

A Band, a Bob-Wig, and a Feather,
 Attack'd a Lady's Heart together,
 The Band in a most Learned Plea,
 Made up of deep Philosophy,

Told her, if she won'd please to wear
*A Reverend Beard, and take instead
 Of vigorous Youth,
 Old solemn Truth,
 With Books and Morals into Bed,
 How Happy she won'd be.*

The Bob he talk'd of Management,
 What wondrous Blessings Heaven sent
 On Care, and Pains, and Industry;
 And truly he must be so free,
 To own he thought your airy Beaux,
 With powder'd Wigs and dancing Shoes,
 Were good for nothing (mend his Soul)
 But prate, and talk, and play the Fool.

He said 'twas Wealth gave Joy and Mir
 And that to be the dearest Wife,
 Of one who labour'd all his Life,
 To make a Mine of Gold his own,
 And not spend Six-pence when he'd done,
 Was Heaven upon Earth.

When these two Blades had done, d'ye see,
 The Feather (as it might be me)
 Steps out, Sir, from behind the Screen,
 With such an Air, and such a Mein,
 Look you, old Gentleman, in short,
 He quickly spoil'd the Statesman's Sport.

It prov'd such Sun-shine Weather,
 That you must know, at the first Beck
 The Lady leapt about his Neck,
 And off they went together.

To Esop.] There's a Tale for your Tale, old Dad,
 and so—*Serviteur.* [Exit.

The End of the first Volume.





St. Gache Paris

4
La Maison Rustique:

OR, THE
COUNTRY HOUSE.

A
F. A R C E

As it Acted on all our

T H E A T R E S

With great APPLAUSE.

Done from the *French*

By Sir JOHN VANBRUGH.

The THIRD EDITION.

L O N D O N:

Printed for J. TONSON and W. FEALES,

M D C C X X V.



Dr. J. H. P. Jones.

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

Monsieur BARNARD.

GRIFFARD, *Brother to Mr. BARNARD.*

ERASTUS, *in love with MARIAMNE.*

DORANT, *Son to Mr. BARNARD.*

Monsieur le Marquis.

Baron DE MESSY.

JANNO, *Cousin to Mr. BARNARD.*

COLIN, *Servant to Mr. BARNARD.*

CHARLY, *a little Boy.*

Servant to ERASTUS.

Three Gentlemen, Friends to DORANT.

A Cook, other Servants, &c.

W O M E N.

Madam BARNARD.

MARIAMNE, *her Daughter.*

MAWKIN, *Sister to JANNO.*

LISSETTA, *Servant to MARIAMNE.*

The SCENE is laid in *Normandy*, in
France.



La Maison Rustique:
OR, THE
COUNTRY HOUSE.

ACT I. SCENE I.

Enter Erastus and his Man, with Lisetta, Mariamne's Maid.

LISETTA.



ONCE more I'll tell ye, Sir, if you've any Consideration in the World for her, you must be gone this Minute.

Er. My dear *Lisetta*, let me but speak to her, let me but see her only.

Lis. You may do what you will; but not here, whilst you are in our House. I do believe she's as impatient to see you, as you can be to see her, but —

▲ 4

Er.

8 The COUNTRY HOUSE

Er. But why won't you give us that Satisfaction then?

Lis. Because I know the Consequence; for when you once get together, the Devil himself is not able to part ye; you'll stay so long 'till you're surpris'd, and what will become of us then?

Serv. Why, then we shall be thrown out at the Window, I suppose.

Lis. No, but I shall be turn'd out of Doors.

Er. How unfortunate am I! these Doors are Open to all the World, and only Shut to Me.

Lis. Because you come for a Wife, and at our House we don't care for People that come for Wives.

Serv. What would you have us come for, Child?

Lis. Any thing but Wives; because they can't be put off without Portions.

Serv. Portions! No, no, never talk of Portions; my Master nor I neither don't want Portions; and if he'd follow my Advice, a Regiment of Fathers shou'd not guard her.

Lis. What say you?

Serv. Why, if you'll contrive that my Master may run away with your Mistress, I don't much care, faith, if I run away with you.

Lis. Don't you so, Rogue's Face? but I hope to be better provided for.

Er. Hold your Tongues. But where is *Marianna's* Brother? He is my Bosom Friend, and wou'd be willing to serve me.

Lis. I told you before, that he has been a-broad

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 9

broad a hunting, and we han't seen him these three Days, he seldom lies at home, to avoid his Father's ill Humour, so that it is not your Mistress only that our old covetous Cuff teizes ---- there's no body in the Family but feels the Effects of his ill Humour -- -- by his good Will he wou'd not suffer a Creature to come within his Doors, or eat at his Table ---- and if there be but a Rabbit extraordinary for Dinner, he thinks himself ruin'd for ever.

Er. Then I find you pass your Time comfortably in this Family.

Lis. Not so bad as you imagine neither, perhaps; for, thank Heav'n, we have a Mistress that's as Bountiful as he is Stingy, one that will let him say what he will, and yet does what she will. But hark, here's somebody coming; it is certainly he.

Er. Can't you hide us somewhere?

Lis. Here, here, get you in here as fast as you can.

Serv. Thrust me in too.

[Puts 'em into the Closet.]

S C E N E II.

Enter Mariamne.

Lis. O, is it you?

Mar. So, *Lisetta*, where have you been? I've been looking for ye all over the House: Who are those People in the Garden with my Mother-in-Law? I believe my Father won't be very well pleas'd to see 'em there.

Lis. And here's somebody else not far off, that I believe your Father won't be very well

A 5

pleased

10 The COUNTRY HOUSE

pleased with neither. Come, Sir, Sir. *[Calls]*

Eraſtus and his Servant come out.

— *Mar.* O Heavens! *[Cries out.]*

Lis. Come, Lovers, I can allow you but a short Bout en't this time; you muſt do your Work with a Jirk——one Whisper, two Sighs, and a Kiſs; make haſte, I ſay, and I'll ſtand Centry for ye in the mean time.

[Exit Liſetta.]

Mar. Do you know what you expoſe me to, *Eraſtus*? What do you mean?

Er. To Die, Madam, ſince you receive me with ſo little Pleaſure.

Mar. Conſider what wou'd become of Me, if my Father ſhou'd ſee you here.

Er. What wou'd you have me do?

Mar. Expect with Patience ſome happy Turn of Affairs; my Mother-in-Law is kind and indulgent to a Miracle, and her Favour, if well managed, may turn to our Advantage; and cou'd I prevail upon my ſelf to declare my Paſſion to her, I don't doubt but ſhe'd join in our Intereſt.

Er. Well, ſince we've nothing to fear from her, and your Brother, you know, is my intimate Friend; you may therefore conceal me ſomewhere about the Houſe for a few Days. I'll creep into any Hole.

Serv. Ay, but who muſt have the Care of bringing us Viſtuals? *[Aſide.]*

Er. Thruſt us into the Cellar, or up into the Garret; I don't care where it is, ſo that it be but under the ſame Roof with you.

Serv. But I don't ſay ſo, for that Jade *Liſetta* will have the feeding of us, and I know what kind

The COUNTRY HOUSE. II

kind of Diet she keeps—I believe we shan't be like the Fox in the Fable, our Bellies won't be so full but we shall be able to creep out at the same Hole we got in at.

Er. Must I then be gone? Must I return to Paris?

Enter Lisetta.

Lis. Yes, that you must, and immediately too, for here's my Master coming in upon ye.

Er. What shall I do?

Lis. Begone this Minute.

Mar. Stay in the Village 'till you hear from me, none of our Family know that you are in it.

Er. Shall I see you sometimes?

Mar. I han't time to answer you now?

Lis. Make haste, I say; are you bewitch'd?

Er. Will you write to me?

Mar. I will if I can.

Lis. Begone, I say, is the Devil in you?

(Thrusting Erastus and his Servant out.)

Come this Way, your Father's just stepping in upon us.

[Exeunt.]

S C E N E III.

Enter Mr. Barnard beating Colin.

Mr. Bar. Rogue! Rascal! did not I command you? Did not I give you my Orders, Sirrah?

Col. Why, You give me Orders to let no body in; and Madam, Her gives me Orders to let every body in—why the Devil himself can't please you Boath, I think.

Mr. Bar. But, Sirrah, you must obey my Orders, not hers.

Col.

12 The COUNTRY HOUSE.

Col. Why, the Gentlefolks asked for Her, they did not ask for You---what do ye make such a Noise about?

Mr. Bar. For that Reason, Sirrah, you shon'd not ha' let 'em in.

Col. Hold, Sir, I'd rather see you Angry, than her, that's true; for when you're Angry you have only the De'il in ye, but when Madam's in a Passion she has the De'il and his Dam both in her Belly.

Mr. Bar. You must mind what I say to you, Sirrah, and obey my Orders.

Col. Ay, ay, Measter ---- but let's not quarrel with one another --- you're always in such a plaguy Humour.

Mr. Bar. What are these People that are just come?

Col. Nay, that know not I ----- but, as fine Volk they are as ever Eye beheld, Heaven blefs 'em.

Mr. Bar. Did you hear their Names?

Col. Noa, noa, but in a Coach they keam all besmear'd with Gould, with six breave Horses, the like on 'em ne'er did I set Eyes on ----- 'twou'd do a Man's Heart good to look on sike fine Beast, Measter.

Mr. Bar. How many Persons are there?

Col. Your---two as fine Men as ever Woman bore, and two as dainty Deames as a Man wou'd desire to lay his Lips to.

Mr. Bar. And all this Crew sets up at my House,

Col. Noa, noa, Measter, the Coachman is gone into the Village to set up his Coach at some Inn, for I told him our Coach-House was
vull

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 13

vull of Vaggots, but he'll bring back the six
Horses, for I told him we had a rear good
Steeble.

Mr. Bar. Did you so, Rascal? Did you so?

[Beats him.]

Col. Doant, doant, Sir, it wou'd do you good
to see like Cattle, I'faith they look as if they
had ne'er kept Lent.

Mr. Bar. Then they shall learn Religion at
my House ---- Sirrah, do you take care they
Sup. without Oats to-night---- What will become
of me? Since I bought this damn'd *Country*
House, I spend more in a Summer than wou'd
maintain me seven Year.

Col. Why, if you spend Mony, han't you good
things for it? Come they not to Tee you the
whole Country raund? Mind how you're belov'd,
Measter.

Mr. Bar. Pox take such Love ---- How now,
what do you want?

Enter Lisetta.

Lis. Sir, there's some Company in the Garden
with my Mistrefs, who desire to see you.

Mr. Bar. The Devil take 'em, what Business
have they here? But who are they?

Lis. Why, Sir, there's the fat Abbot that
always sits so long at Dinner, and drinks his
two Bottles by way of Whet.

Mr. Bar. I wish his Church was in his Belly,
that his Guts might be half full before he came
---- and who else?

Lis. Then there's the young Marquis that won
all my Lady's Money at Cards.

Mr. Bar. Pox take him too.

Lis.

14 *The COUNTRY HOUSE.*

Lis. Then there's the merry Lady that's always in a good Humour.

Mr. Bar. Very well.

Lis. Then there's she that threw down all my Lady's China t'other Day, and laugh'd at it for a Jest.

Mr. Bar. Which I paid above Fifty Pounds for in Earnest ----- very well, and pray how did Madam receive all this fine Company? ----- With a hearty Welcome, and a Curtsie with her Bum down to the Ground, ha.

Lis. No indeed, Sir, she was very angry with 'em.

Mr. Bar. How! Angry with 'em, say you?

Lis. Yes indeed, Sir, for she expected they wou'd have staid here a Fortnight, but it seems things happen so unluckily that they can't stay here above ten Days.

Mr. Bar. Ten Days! How! what! four Persons with a Coach and six, and a Kennel of hungry Hounds in Liveries, to live upon me ten Days!

[*Exit Lisetta.*]

Enter a Soldier.

So, what do you want?

Sol. Sir, I come from your Nephew, Captain Hungry.

Mr. Bar. Well, what does he want?

Sol. He gives his Service to you, Sir, and sends you Word that he'll come and dine with you To-morrow.

Mr. Bar. Dine with me! no, no, Friend, tell him I don't dine at all To-morrow, it is my Fast Day, my Wife died on't.

Sol. And he has sent you here a Pheasant and a Couple of Partridges.

Mr. Bar.

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 15

Mr. Bar. How's that; a Pheasant and Partridges, say you? — let's see — very fine Birds truly — let me consider — To-morrow is not my Fast-Day, I mistook, tell my Nephew he shall be welcome — And d'ye hear? [*to Colin.*] do you take these Fowl and hang them up in a cool Place — and take this Soldier in, and make him drink — make him drink, d'ye see — a Cup, — ay, a Cup of small Beer — d'ye hear.

Col. Yes, Sir — Come along; our small Beer is reare good.

Sol. But, Sir, he bad me tell ye that he'll bring two or three of his Brother Officers along with him.

Mr. Bar. How's that! Officers with him — here, come back — take the Fowl again; I don't dine To-morrow, and so tell him [*Gives him the Basket.*] Go, go.

[*Thrusts him out.*]

Sol. Sir, Sir, that won't hinder them from coming, for they retir'd a little distance off the Camp; and because your House is near 'em, Sir, they resolve to come.

Mr. Bar. Go, begone, Sirrah, [*Thrusts him out.*] There's a Rogue now, that sends me three lean Carrion Birds, and brings half a dozen Varlets to eat them.

Enter Mr. Barnard's Brother.

Bro. Brother, what is the Meaning of these Doings? If you don't order your Affairs better, you'll have your Fowl taken out of your very Yard, and carried away before your Face.

Mr. Bar. Can I help it, Brother? But what's the matter now?

Bro.

26 *The Country House.*

Bro. There's a Parcel of Fellows have been hunting about your Grounds all this Morning, broke down your Hedges, and are now coming into your House——don't you hear them?

Mr. Bar. No, no, I don't hear them; who are they?

Bro. Three or four Rake-helly Officers, with your Nephew at the Head of 'em.

Mr. Bar. O the Rogue! he might well send me Fowl——but is it not a vexatious thing, that I must stand still and see my self plunder'd at this Rate, and have a Carrion of a Wife who thinks I ought to thank all these Rogues that come to devour me! but can't you advise me what's to be done in this Case?

Bro. I wish I cou'd, for it goes to my Heart to see you thus treated by a Crew of Vermin, who think they do you a great deal of Honour in ruining of you.

Mr. Bar. Can there be no Way found to redress this?

Bro. If I were you, I'd leave this House quite, and go to Town.

Mr. Bar. What, leave my Wife behind me? ay, that wou'd be mending the matter indeed!

Bro. Why don't you Sell it then?

Mr. Bar. Because no body will Buy it; it has got as bad a Name as if the Plague were in't; it has been sold over and over, and every Family that has liv'd in it has been ruin'd.

Bro. Then send away all your Beds and Furniture, except what is absolutely necessary for your own Family, you'll save something by that, for then your Guests can't stay with you all Night, however.

Mr.

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 17

Mr. Bar. I've try'd that already, and it signified nothing——For they all got drunk and lay in the Barn, and next Morning laugh'd it off for a Frolick.

Bro. Then there is but one Remedy left that I can think of.

Mr. Bar. What's that?

Bro. You must e'en do what's done when a Town's a-fire, blow up your House that the Mischief may run no farther——But who is this Gentleman?

Mr. Bar. I never saw him in my Life before, but for all that, I'll hold fifty Pound he comes to dine with me.

Enter the Marquis.

Marq. My dear Monsieur *Barnard*, I'm your most humble Servant.

Mr. Bar. I don't doubt it, Sir.

Marq. What is the Meaning of this, Mr. *Barnard*? You look as coldly upon me as if I were a Stranger.

Mr. Bar. Why truly, Sir, I'm very apt to do so by Persons I never saw in my Life before.

Marq. You must know, Mr. *Barnard*, I'm come on purpose to drink a Bottle of Wine with you.

Mr. Bar. That may be, Sir; but it happens that at this Time I am not at all a-dry.

Marq. I left the Ladies at Cards waiting for Supper; for my Part, I never play; so I came to see my dear Mr. *Barnard*; and I'll assure you, I undertook this Journey only to have the Honour of your Acquaintance.

Mr. Bar. You might have spard your self that Trouble, Sir,

Marq.

28 *The COUNTRY HOUSE.*

Marq. Don't you know, *Mr. Barnard*, that this House of yours is a little Paradise?

Mr. Bar. Then rot me if it be, Sir.

Marq. For my Part, I think a pretty Retreat in the *Country* is one of the greatest Comforts in Life; I suppose you never want good Company, *Mr. Barnard*?

Mr. Bar. No, Sir, I never want Company; for you must know I love very much to be Alone.

Marq. Good Wine you must keep above all things, without good Wine and good Cheer I would not give a Fig for the *Country*.

Mr. Bar. Really, Sir, my Wine is the worst you ever drank in your Life, and you'll find my Cheer but very indifferent.

Marq. No matter, no matter, *Mr. Barnard*; I've heard much of your Hospitality, there's a plentiful Table in your Looks—and your Wife is certainly one of the best Women in the World.

Mr. Bar. Rot me if she be, Sir.

Enter Colin.

Col. Sir, Sir, yonder's the *Baron de Messy* has lost his Hawk in our Garden; he says it is perch'd upon one of the Trees; may we let him have'n again, Sir?

Mr. Bar. Go tell him, that——

Col. Nay, you may tell him your self, for here he comes.

SCENE IV.

Enter the Baron de Messy.

Sir, I'm your most humble Servant, and ask you a thousand Pardons that I should live so long in your Neighbourhood, and come upon such an Occasion

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 19

Occasion as this to pay you my first Respects.

Mr. Bar. It is very well, Sir; but I think People may be very good Neighbours without visiting one another.

Baron. Pray how do you like our Country?

Mr. Bar. Not at all, I'm quite tir'd on't.

Marq. Is it not the Baron? [*Aside.*] it is certainly he.

Baron. How :- my dear Marquis! let me embrace you.

Marq. My dear Baron, let me kiss you.

[*They run and embrace.*]

Baron. We have not seen one another since we were School-fellows, before.

Marq. The happiest Rencontre!

Bro. These Gentlemen seem to be very well acquainted.

Mr. Barn. Yes, but I know neither one nor t'other of them.

Marq. Baron, let me present to you one of the best-natur'd Men in the World! *Mr. Barnard* here, the Flower of Hospitality — I congratulate you upon having so good a Neighbour.

Mr. Barn. Sir!

Baron. It is an Advantage I am proud of.

Mr. Barn. Sir!

Marq. Come, Gentlemen, you must be very intimate; let me have the Honour of bringing you better acquainted.

Mr. Barn. Sir!

Baron. Dear Marquis, I shall take it as a Favour, if you'll do me that Honour.

Mr. Barn. Sir!

Marq. With all my Heart——Come, Baron, now you are here we can make up the most agreeable

TO The COUNTRY HOUSE.

agreeable Company in the World——Faith you shall stay and pass a few Days with us.

Mr. Barn. Methinks now, this Son of a Whore does the Honour of my House to a Miracle.

Baron. I don't know what to say, but I should be very glad you'd excuse me.

Marq. Faith, I can't.

Baron. Dear Marquis.

Marq. Egad I won't.

Baron. Well, since it must be so,——But here comes the Lady of the Family.

Enter Madam Barnard.

Marq. Madam, let me present to you the Flower of France.

Baron. Madam, I shall think my self the happiest Person in the World in your Ladyship's Acquaintance; and the little Estate I have in this Country I esteem more than all the rest, because it lies so near your Ladyship.

Mrs. Barn. Sir, your most humble Servant.

Marq. Madam, the Baron de Messy is the best humour'd Man in the World. I've prevail'd with him to give us his Company a few Days.

Mrs. Barn. I'm sure you cou'd not oblige Mr. Barnard or me more.

Mr. Barn. That's a damn'd Lye, I'm sure. [*Aside.*

Baron. I'm sorry, Madam, I can't accept of the Honour——for it falls out so unluckily, that I've some Ladies at my House that I can't possibly leave.

Marq. No matter, no matter, Baron; you have Ladies at your House, we have Ladies at our House——let's join Companies——come, let's Tend for them immediately; the more the merrier.

Mr. Barn. An admirable Expedient, truly!

Baron.

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 21

Baron. Well, since it must be so, I'll go for them my self.

Marq. Make haste, dear Baron, for we sha be impatient for your Return.

Baron. Madam, your most humble Servant— But I won't take my Leave of you—— I shall be back again immediately—*Monfieur Barnard*, I'm your most humble Servant; Since you will have it so, I'll return as soon as possible.

Mr. Barn. I have it so! 'sbud, Sir, you may stay as long as you please; I'm in no haste for ye.
[*Exeunt Baron and Marquis.*]

Mr. Barn. Madam, you are the Cause that I am not Master of my own House.

Mrs. Barn. Will you never learn to be reasonable, Husband?

The Marquis returns.

Marq. The Baron is the best humour'd Man in the World, only a little too ceremonious, that's all—I love to be free and generous; since I came to *Paris* I've reform'd half the Court.

Mrs. Barn. You are of the most agreeable Humour in the World, *Marquis*.

Marq. Always merry——But what have you done with the Ladies?

Mrs. Barn. I left them at Cards.

Marq. Well, I'll wait upon 'em—but, Madam, let me desire you not to put your self to any extraordinary Expence upon our Accounts—— You must consider we have more than one way to live together.

Mr. Barn. You are pleas'd to be merry, *Marquis*.

Marq. Treat us without Ceremony; good Wine and Poultry you have of your own; Wild-

12 The COUNTRY HOUSE

Wild-Fowl and Fish are brought to your Door
— You need not send abroad for any thing
but a piece of Butcher's Meat, or so — Let us
have no Extraordinaries. [Exit]

Mr. Barn. If I had the feeding of you, a
Thunderbolt should be your Supper.

Mrs. Barn. Husband, will you never change
your Humour? if you go on at this Rate, it
will be impossible to live with ye.

Mr. Barn. Very true, for in a little time I
shall have nothing to live upon.

Mrs. Barn. Do you know what a ridiculous
Figure you make?

Mr. Barn. You'll make a great deal worse,
when you han't Money enough to pay for the
washing of your Smocks.

Mrs. Barn. It seems you married me only to
dishonour me, how horrible this is!

Mr. Barn. I tell ye, you'll ruin me. Do you
know how much Money you spend in a Year?

Mrs. Barn. Not I truly, I don't understand
Arithmetick.

Mr. Barn. Arithmetick, O Lud! O Lud! Is
it so hard to comprehend, that he who receives
but Sixpence and spends a Shilling, must be
ruin'd in the End?

Mrs. Barn. I never troubled my Head with
Accompts, nor never will; but if you did but
know what ridiculous Things the World says
of ye —

Mr. Barn. Rot the World — 'Twill say worse
of me when I'm in a Jayl.

Mrs. Barn. A very Christian-like Saying, truly.

Mr. Barn. Don't tell me of Christian —

Adsbud,

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 23

Adsbud, I'll turn Jew, and no body shall eat at my Table that is not Circumcised.

Enter Lisetta.

Lis. Madam, there's the Dutchess of Twang-dillo just fell down near our Door, her Coach was overturn'd.

Mrs. Barn. I hope her Grace has received no Hurt.

Lis. No, Madam, but her Coach is broke.

Mr. Barn. Then there's a Smith in Town may mend it.

Lis. They say, 'twill require two or three Days to fit it up again.

Mrs. Barn. I'm glad on't with all my Heart, for then I shall enjoy the Pleasure of her Grace's good Company.--I'll wait upon her.

Mr. Barn. Very fine Doings This!

[Exeunt, severally.]



ACT II. SCENE I

Enter Mr. BARNARD.

Heaven be now my Comfort, for my House is Hell: *[Starts.]* Who's there, what do you want? who are you?

Enter Servant with a Portmanteau.

Serv. Sir, here's your Cousin Janno and Cousin Mawkin come from Paris.

Mr. Barn. What a Plague do they want?

Enter Janno leading in Mawkin.

Jan. Come, Sister, come along—O here's Cousin

24. The COUNTRY HOUSE.

Cousin *Barnard*——— Cousin *Barnard*, your
Servant——— Here's my Sister *Mawkin* and I
are come to see you.

Mawk. Ay, Cousin, here's Brother *Janne* and
I are come from *Paris* to see you: Pray how
does Cousin *Mariannus* do?

Jan. My Sister and I waunt well at *Paris*; so
my Father sent us here for two or three Weeks
to take a little Country Air.

Mr. Barn. You could not come to a worse
Place; for this is the worst Air in the whole
Country.

Mawk. Nay, I'm sure, my Father says it is
the best.

Mr. Barn. Your Father's a Fool; I tell ye,
'tis the worst.

Jan. Nay, Cousin, I fancy you're mistaken
now; for I begin to find my Stomach come
to me already; in a Fortnight's time you shall
see how I'll lay about me.

Mr. Barn. I don't at all doubt it.

Mawk. Father wou'd have sent Sister *Flip* and
little Brother *Humphry*; but the *Casash* wou'd
not hold us all; and so they don't come 'till
To-morrow with Mother.

Jan. Come, Sister, let's put up our Things
in our Chamber; and after you have wash'd
my Face, and put me on a clean Neckcloth,
we'll go in and see how our Cousins do.

Mawk. Ay, come along, we'll go and see
Cousin *Mariannus*.

Jan. Cousin, we shan't give you much
Trouble, one Bed will serve us; for Sister *Maw-
kin* and I always lie together.

Mawk.

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 25

Mawk. But, Cousin, Mother prays you that you'd order a little Cock-Broth for Brother *Janno*, and I, to be got ready as soon as may be.

Jan. Ay, *a propos*, Cousin *Barnard*, that's true; my Mother desires, that we may have some Cock-Broth to drink two or three times a day between Meals, for my Sister and I are sick Folks.

Mawk. And some young Chickens too, the Doctor said wou'd bring us to our Stomachs very soon.

Jan. You Fib now, Sister, it waunt young Chickens, so it waunt, it was plump Partridges sure, the Doctor said so.

Mawk. Ay, so it was Brother—Come, let's go in, and see our Cousins.

Jan. Ay, come along, Sister—Cousin *Barnard*, don't forget the Cock-Broth.

[*Exeunt Janno and Mawkin.*]

Mr. Barn. What the Devil does all this mean—Mother, and Sister *Flip*, and little Brother *Humphrey*, and Chickens, and Pigeons, and Cock-Broth, and Fire from Hell to dress 'em all.

SCENE II.

Enter Colin.

Col. O Measter, O Measter—You'll not chide To-day, as you are usen to do, no marry will you not; see now what it is to be wiser than one's Measter.

Mr. Barn. What would this Fool have?

Col. Why Thanks, and Money to-boot, and Folk were greatful.

Mr. Barn. What's the Matter?

26 The COUNTRY HOUSE.

Col. Why the Matter is, if you have good store of Company in your House, you have good store of Meat to put in their Bellies.

Mr. Barn. How so? how so?

Col. Why, a large and steately Stag, with a pair of Horns on his Head, Heavens bless you, your Worship might be seen to wear 'em, comes towards our Geat a puffing and blowing like a Cow in hard Labour——Now says I to my self, says I, if my Measter refuse to let this fine Youth come in, why then he's a Fool d'ye see——So I opens him the Geat, pulls off my Hat with both my Honds, and said, you're welcome, kind Sir, to our House.

Mr. Barn. Well, well!

Col. Well, well, ay, and so it is well, as you shall straitway find——So in he trots, and makes directly towards our Barn, and goes Bounce, Bounce, against the Door, as boldly as if he had been Measter on't—he turns'en about and thawcks'n down in the Stra, as who wou'd say, here will I lay me 'till to-morrow Morning---But he had no Fool to deal with---For to the Kitchen goes I, and takes me down a Musquet, and with a Breace of Balls, I hits'n such a flap in the Feace, that he ne'er spoke a Word more to me——Have I done well or no, Measter?

Mr. Barn. Yes, you have done very well for once.

Col. But this was not all, for a Parcel of Dogs came Yelping after their Companion, as I suppose; so I goes to the back Yard-Door, and as many as came by, Shu, says I, and drove 'em
into

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 27

into the Gearden, so there they are as safe as in a Pawnd — ha, ha---but I can but think what a Power of Pasties we shall have at our House, ha, ha. *[Exit Colin.]*

Mr. Barn. I see Providence takes some Care of me: this cou'd never have happen'd in a better Time,

SCENE III.

Enter Cook.

Cook. Sir, Sir, in the Name of Wonder, what do you mean? is it by your Orders that all those Dogs were let into the Garden?

Mr. Barn. How!

Cook. I believe there's Forty or Fifty Dogs tearing up the Lettuce and Cabbage by the Root, I believe before the've done, they'll rout up the whole Garden.

Mr. Barn. This is that Rogue's doings.

Cook. This was not all, Sir, for three or four of 'em came into the Kitchen, and tore half the Meat off the Spit that was for your Worship's Supper.

Mr. Barn. The very Dogs plague me.

Cook. And then there's a Crew of hungry Footmen who devour'd what the Dogs left, so that there's not a bit left for your Worship's Supper, not a Scrap, not one Morsel, Sir.

[Exit Cook.]

Mr. Barn. Sure I shall hit on some way to get rid of this Crew,

28 *The COUNTRY HOUSE.*

SCENE IV.

Enter Colin.

Col. Sir, Sir, here's the Devil to do without yonder; a parcel of Fellows swear they'll have our Venison, and s'blead I swear they shall have none on't, so stand to your Arms, Measter.

Mr. Barn. Ay, you've done finely, Rogue, Rascal, have you not?

[Beating him.]

Col. 'sblead, I say they shan't have our Venison. I'll die before I'll part with it.

[Exit.]

Enter Brother.

Bro. Brother, there's some Gentlemen within ask for you.

Mr. Barn. What Gentlemen? Who are they?

Bro. The Gentlemen that have been hunting all this Morning, they're now gone up to your Wife's Chamber.

Mr. Barn. The Devil go with 'em.

Bro. There's but one Way to get rid of this Plague, and that is, as I told you before, to set your House on Fire.

Mr. Barn. That's doing my self an Injury, not them.

Bro. There's Dogs, Horses, Masters and Servants, all intend to stay here 'till To-morrow Morning, that they may be near the Woods to hunt the earlier--besides (I over-heard them) they're in a kind of Plot against you.

Mr.

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 29

Mr. Barn. What did they say?

Bro. You'll be Angry if I should tell ye.

Mr. Barn. Can I be more Angry than I am?

Bro. They said then, that it was the greatest Pleasure in the World to ruin an old Lawyer in the Country, who had got an Estate by ruining honest People in Town.

Mr. Barn. There's Rogues for ye!

Bro. I'm mistaken if they don't play you some Trick or other.

Mr. Barn. Hold, let me consider.

Bro. What are you doing?

Mr. Barn. I'm *Conceiving*, I shall *Bring-forth* presently ——— oh I have it, it comes from hence, Wit was its Father, and Invention its Mother; if I had thought on't sooner, I shou'd have been happy.

Bro. What is it?

Mr. Barn. Come, come along, I say; you must help me put it in Execution.

SCENE IV.

Enter Lisetta.

Lis. Sir, my Mistress desires you to walk up, she is not able, by her self, to pay the Civilities due to so much good Company.

Mr. Barn. O the Carrion! What, does she play her Jest upon me too!----but mum, he laughs best that laughs last.

Lis. What shall I tell her, Sir, will you come?

Mr. Barn. Yes, yes, tell her I'll come with a Pox to her.

[*Ex unt Mr. Barnard and Brother.*

B 3

Lis.

30 *The COUNTRY HOUSE.*

Lis. Nay, I don't wonder he shou'd be angry---they do try his Patience, that's the Truth on't.

SCENE V.

Enter Mariamne.

What, Madam, have you left your Mother and the Company?

Mar. So much Tittle Tattle makes my Head ake; I don't wonder my Father should not love the Country, for besides the Expence he's at, he never enjoys a Minute's Quiet.

Lis. But let's talk of your own Affairs---have you writ to your Lover?

Mar. No, for I have not had Time since I saw him.

Lis. Now you have Time then, about it immediately, for he's a sort of a desperate Spark, and a body does not know what he may do, if he shou'd not hear from you; besides you promis'd him, and you must behave your self like a Woman of Honour, and keep your Word.

Mar. I'll about it this Minute.

Enter Charly.

Ch. Cousin, Cousin, Cousin, where are you going? Come back, I have something to say to you.

Lis. What does this troublesome Boy want?

Ch. What's that to you what I want? perhaps I have something to say to her that will make her laugh-----why sure! what need you care?

Mar.

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 31

Mar. Don't snub my Cousin *Charly*—well, what is't?

Ch. Who do you think I met, as I was coming here, but that handsome Gentleman I've seen at Church ogle you, like any Devil?

Mar. Hush, softly, Cousin.

Lis. Not a Word of that for your Life.

Ch. O, I know I shou'd not speak on't before Folks; you know I made Signs to you above, that I wanted to speak to you in private, didn't I Cousin?

Mar. Yes, yes, I saw you.

Ch. You see I can keep a Secret.—I am no Girl, mun—I believe I cou'd tell ye Fifty, and Fifty to that, of my Sister *Cicely* ---- O she's the Devil of a Girl----but she gives me Money and Sugar-Plumbs----and those that are kind to me fare the better for it, you see, Cousin.

Mar. I always said my Cousin *Charly* was a good-natur'd Boy.

Lis. Well, and did he know You?

Ch. Yes, I think he did know me--for he took me in his Arms, and did so hug me and kiss me ----between you and I, Cousin, I believe he is one of the best Friends I have in the World.

Mar. Well, but what did he say to you?

Ch. Why, he ask'd me where I was going; I told him I was coming to see you; you're a lying young Rogue, says he, I'm sure you dare not go see your Cousin ---- for you must know my Sister was with me, and it seems he took her for a Crack, and I being a forward Boy, he fancied I was going to make Love to her under a Hedge, ha, ha.

32 *The COUNTRY HOUSE.*

Mar. So.

Ch. So he offer'd to lay me a *Lewis d' Or* that I was not coming to you; so done, says I — Done, says he, — and so 'twas a Bet, you know.

Mar. Certainly.

Ch. So my Sister's Honour be'ng concern'd, and having a mind to win his *Lewis d' Or*, d' ye see — I bid him follow me, that he might see whether I came in or no --- but he said he'd wait for me at the little Garden Gate that opens into the Fields, and if I wou'd come thro' the House and meet him there, he'd know by that whether I had been in or no.

Mar. Very well.

Ch. So I went there, open'd the Gate, and let him in —

Mar. What then?

Ch. Why, then he paid me the *Lewis d' Or*, that's all.

Mar. Why, that was honestly done.

Ch. And then he talk'd to me of you, and said you had the charmingest Bubbies, and every time he nam'd em, Ha! says he, as if he had been sipping hot Milk Tea.

Mar. But was this all?

Ch. No, for he had a mind, you must know, to win his *Lewis d' Or* back again; so he laid me Another, that I dare not come back, and tell you that he was there; so Cousin, I hope you won't let me lose, for if you don't go to him and tell him that I've won, he won't pay me.

Mar.

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 33

Mar. What, wou'd you have me go and speak to a Man?

Ch. Not for any Harm, but to win your poor Cousin a *Lewis & Or.* I'm sure you will --- for you're a modest young Woman, and may go without Danger -- Well, Cousin, I'll swear you look very handsome To-day, and have the prettiest Bubbies there; do let me feel 'em, I'll swear you must.

Mar. What does the young Rogue mean? I swear I'll have you whipt.

[*Exeunt Charly, and Mariamne.*]

Enter Colin.

Col. Ha, ha, ha! our old Gentleman's a Wag of faith, he'll be even with 'em for all this, ha, ha, ha ----

Lis. What's the matter? What does the Fool laugh at?

Col. We an't in our House now, *Lisetta*, we're in an Inn; ha, ha!

Lis. How in an Inn?

Col. Yes, in an Inn, my Measter has gotten an old rusty Sword, and hung it up at our Geat, and writ underneath with a Piece of Charcoal with his own fair Hand, *At the SWORD ROYAL; Entertainment for Man and Horse:* ha, ha ----

Lis. What Whim is this?

Col. Thou, and I, live at the *Sword-Royal*, ha, ha ----

Lis. I'll go tell my Mistress of her Father's Extravagance, [Exit *Lisetta*.]

SCENE

34 *The COUNTRY HOUSE.*

S C E N E VI.

Enter Mr. Barnard and his Brother.

Mr. Barn. Ha, ha! yes I think this will do. Sirrah, Colin, you may now let in all the World, the more the better.

Colin. Yes, Sir----Odsflesh! we shall break all the Inns in the Country ---- For we have a breaave handsome Landlady, and a curious young Lafs to her Daughter ---- O, here comes my young Measter----We'll make him Chamberlain ---- ha, ha-----

Enter Dorant.

Mr. Barn. What's the matter, Son? How comes it that you are all alone? You used to do me the Favour to bring some of your Friends along with ye.

Dor. Sir, there are some of 'em coming; I only rid before, to beg you to give 'em a favourable Reception.

Mr. Barn. Ay, why not? It is both for your Honour and mine; you shall be Master.

Dor. Sir, we have now an Opportunity of making all the Gentlemen in the Country our Friends.

Mr. Barn. I'm glad on't with all my Heart; pray how so?

Dor. There's an old Quarrel to be made up between two Families, and all the Company are so meet at our House.

Mr. Barn. Ay, with all my Heart; but pray what is the Quarrel?

Dor. O, Sir, a very Ancient Quarrel; it happened

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 35

pened between their Great Grandfathers about a Duck.

Mr. Barn. A Quarrel of Consequence truly.

Dor. And 'twill be a great Honour to us, if this should be accommodated at our House.

Mr. Barn. Without doubt.

Dor. Dear Sir, you astonish me with this Goodness; how shall I express this Obligation? I was afraid, Sir, you wou'd not like it.

Mr. Barn. Why so?

Dor. I thought, Sir, you did not care for the Expence.

Mr. Barn. O Lord, I'm the most alter'd Man in the World from what I was, I'm quite another thing mun; but how many are there of 'em?

Dor. Not above nine or ten of a side, Sir.

Mr. Barn. O, we shall dispose of them easily enough.

Dor. Some of 'em will be here presently, the rest I don't expect 'till To-morrow Morning.

Mr. Barn. I hope they're good Companions, jolly Fellows, that love to eat and drink well.

Dor. The merriest, best-natur'd, Creatures in the World, Sir.

Mr. Barn. I'm very glad on't, for 'tis such Men I want. Come, Brother, You and I will go and prepare for their Reception.

[*Exeunt Mr. Barnard and his Brother.*]

Dor. Bless me, what an Alteration is here! How my Father's Temper is chang'd within these two or three Days! Do you know the Meaning of it?

Col. Why the Meaning on't is, ha, ha—

Dor. Can you tell me the Cause of this sudden change, I say?

Col.

36 *The COUNTRY HOUSE.*

Col. Why the Cause on't is ha, ha----

Dor. What do you laugh at, Sirrah? do you know?

Col. Ha ---- Because the old Gentleman's a Drole, that's all.

Dor. Sirrah, if I take the Cudgel ----

Col. Nay, Sir, don't be angry, for a little harmless Mirth ---- But here are your Friends.

S C E N E VII.

Enter three Gentlemen.

Dor. Gentlemen, you are welcome to *Passy-Hall*; see that these Gentlemens Horses are taken Care of.

1 *Gen.* A very fine Dwelling this.

Dor. Yes, the House is Tolerable.

2 *Gen.* And a very fine Lordship belongs to it.

Dor. The Land is Good.

3 *Gen.* This House ought to have been mine, for my Grandfather sold it to his Father, from whom your Father purchased it.

Dor. Yes, the House has gone thro' a great many Hands.

1 *Gen.* A Sign there has always been good House-keeping in it.

Dor. And I hope there ever will.

Enter Mr. Barnard, and his Brother, dressed like Drabbers.

Mr. Barn. Gentlemen, do you call? will you please to see a Room, Gentlemen? some body take off the Gentlemens Boots there.

Dor.

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 37

Dor. Father! Uncle! what is the Meaning of this?

Mr. Barn. Here, show a Room, ---- or will you please to walk into the Kitchen first, Gentlemen, and see what you like for Dinner.

1 *Gen.* Make no Preparations, Sir, your own Dianer is sufficient.

Mr. Barn. Very well, I understand ye; let's see, how many are there of ye? [*Tells 'em.*] One, Two, Three, Four; well, Gentlemen, 'tis but half a Crown a-piece for your selves, and six Pence a-head for your Servants; your Dinner shall be ready in half an Hour; here, shew the Gentlemen into the *Apollo*.

2 *Gen.* What, Sir, does your Father keep an Inn?

Mr. Barn. The *Sword Royal*; at your Service, Sir.

Dor. But, Father, let me speak to you; would you disgrace me?

Mr. Barn. My Wine is very good, Gentlemen, but to be very plain with ye, it is dear.

Dor. O, I shall run distracted.

Mr. Barn. You seem not to like my House, Gentlemen; you may try all the Inns in the Country, and not be better entertained; but I own my Bills run high.

Dor. Gentlemen, let me beg the Favour of ye.

1 *Gen.* Ay, my young 'Squire of the *Sword Royal*, you shall receive some Favours from us.

Dor. Dear Monsieur *la Garantiere*.

1 *Gen.* Here, my Horse there.

Dor. Monsieur *la Rose*.

2 *Gen.* Damn ye, you Prig.

Dor.

38 The COUNTRY HOUSE.

Dor. Monsieur Trofignac,

3 Gent. Go to the Devil.

[*Exeunt Gentlemen.*]

Dor. O, I'm disgrac'd for ever.

Mr. Barn. Now, Son, this will teach you how to live.

Dor. Your Son! I deny the Kindred, I'm the Son of a Whore, and I'll burn your House about your Ears, you old Rogue you. [Exit.]

Mr. Barn. Ha, ha——

Bro. The young Gentleman's in a Passion.

Mr. Barn. They're all gone for all that, and the *Sword-Royal's* the best General in Christendom.

Enter Dorant's Servant talking with Lisetta.

Lis. What, that tall Gentleman I saw in the Garden with ye?

Serv. The same, he's my Master's Uncle, and Ranger of the King's Forests——He intends to leave my Master all he has.

Mr. Barn. Don't I know this Scoundrel? What, is his Master here? What do you do here, Rascal?

Serv. I was asking which must be my Master's Chamber.

Mr. Barn. Where is your Master?

Serv. Above Stairs with your Wife and Daughter, and I want to know where he's to lie, that I may put up his things.

Mr. Barn. Do you so, Rascal?

Serv. A very handsome Inn this——Here, Drawer, fetch me a Pint of Wine.

Mr. Barn. Take That, Rascal; do you Banter us?

[Kicks him out.]

Enter

The COUNTRY HOUSE. 39

Enter Mrs. Barnard.

Mrs. Barn. What is the Meaning of this, Husband? Are not you ashamed to turn your House into an Inn ——— and is this a Dress for my Spouse, and a Man of your Character?

Mr. Barn. I'd rather wear this Dress than be ruin'd.

Mrs. Barn. You're nearer being so than you imagine; for there are some Persons within, who have it in their Power to punish you for your ridiculous Folly.

Enter Eraustus, leading in Mariamne.

Mr. Barn. How, Sirs, what means this? who sent you here?

Eraust. It was the luckiest Star in your Firmament that sent me here.

Mr. Barn. Then I doubt, at my Birth, the Planets were but in a scurvy Disposition.

Eraust. Killing one of the King's Stags, that run hither for Refuge, is enough to overturn a Fortune much better establish'd than yours—— However, Sir, if you will consent to give me your Daughter, for her Sake, I will bear you harmless.

Mr. Barn. No, Sir; no Man shall have my Daughter, that won't take my House too.

Eraust. Sir, I will take your House; pay you the full Value of it, and you shall remain as much Master of it as ever.

Mr. Barn. No, Sir, that won't do neither; you must be Master your self, and from this Minute begin to do the Honours of it in your own Person.

Eraust.

40. *The COUNTRY HOUSE.*

Eraft. Sir, I readily consent.

Mr. Barn. Upon that Condition, and in order to get rid of my House, here, take my Daughter — And now, Sir, if you think you've a hard Bargain, I don't care if I tofs you in, my Wife, to make you Amends.

*Well, then since all Things thus are fairly sped,
My Son in Anger, and my Daughter wed;
My House dispos'd of, the sole Cause of Strife,
I now may hope to lead a happy Life,
If I can part with my Engaging Wife.* }

F I N I S.



